

Rev. 5.57

ARAB TRIBES  
IN THE  
VICINITY OF ADEN

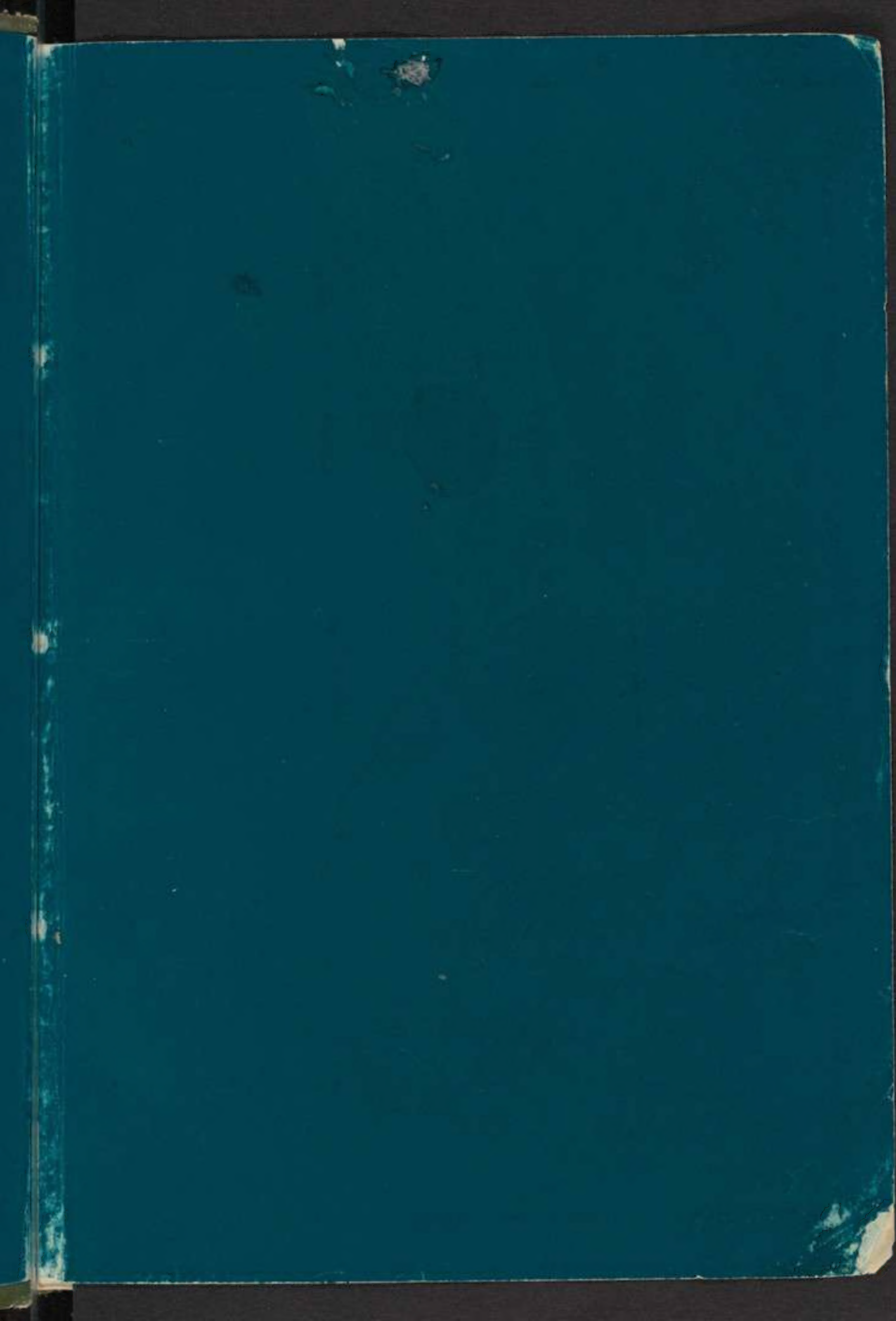


SHARMA











B

II.C.

9115

262 a



AN ACCOUNT  
OF  
THE ARAB TRIBES  
IN THE VICINITY OF  
ADEN



FOREIGN DEPT. LIBRARY  
SIMLA.

BOMBAY  
PRINTED AT THE GOVERNMENT CENTRAL PRESS  
1909



4-DS  
1224

2  
23  
51





# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
PREFACE.	
GENERAL REMARKS.	
The 'Abdall	1
The Subehl	20
The 'Akrabl	27
The Fadthl	32
The Haushabl	44
The 'Aulakl	53
The Yafal	63
The 'Alawl	73
The 'Amr of Dthála	79
The Wáhidl	96
The Shaikh of 'Irka	108
The Shaikh of Lower Haura	110
Kishn and Sokotra	111
The Kasádl	117
The Kaitl	119
The Kathríl	123
Historical Resumé of Mokalla, Shehr and the Hadthramút	125
Behan al Kasab	149
The 'Audall	150
Beda	151
Appendix A.—Detailed Statement of Tribes and Chiefs having relations with the Aden Residency	154
Appendix B.—Treaties and Engagements	158
Appendix C.—List of Places visited from time to time by the Aden Troop	235
Appendix D.—Genealogical Tables	323
Appendix E.—List of Notable Personages in the Aden Protectorate	339

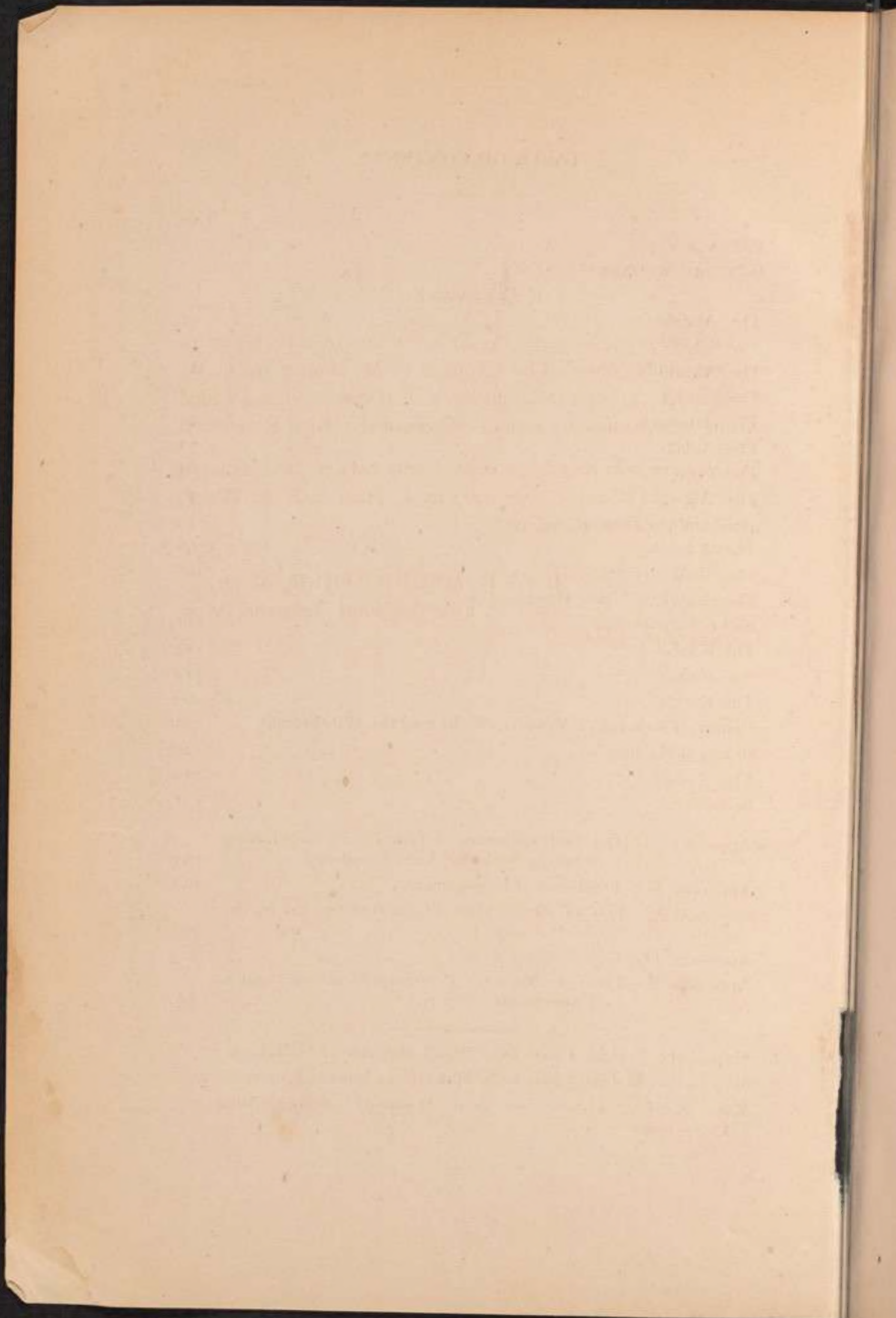
Map of the Arabian Coast from Hiswa Mukaidthir to Makátín.

Map of the Arabian Coast from Makátín to Bandar Janjari.

Map showing Tribes and New Boundary of the Aden Protectorate.

6/60







## P R E F A C E .

THE following Notes on the Tribes of the Aden Protectorate were originally compiled by Captains F. M. Hunter and C. W. H. Sealy, I. A., in 1886, and have been corrected and added to from time to time by various officers of the Aden Residency.

They are now re-published as finally revised and brought up to the end of September 1907 by Captain A. H. E. Mosse, Assistant Political Resident.

J. W. B. MEREWETHER, Major,  
First Assistant Resident, Aden.

*18th June 1908.*



THE HISTORY OF THE

REPUBLIC

The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of the President of the United States, from the year 1789 to the year 1892. The names are given in the order in which they were elected, and are accompanied by the names of their respective Vice Presidents. The names of the Presidents are given in full, and the names of the Vice Presidents are given in full, except in the case of the first Vice President, who is given only as "Vice President".

J. W. B. BAKER, President, 1892-1896.  
First Vice President, 1892-1896.

Second Vice President, 1892-1896.



## GENERAL REMARKS.

---

THE zone within which British influence is more immediately felt in the neighbourhood of Aden may be said to be comprised by a semi-circle having a radius of eighty miles, with the peninsula of Aden for its centre. To the eastward beyond that distance, and especially on the sea-coast, Great Britain is looked on as a kind of paramount power, which, while recognising independence in regard to internal government, yet is ready to prevent alienation of territory to foreign nations, or inter-tribal disputes which are carried on to the detriment of the public peace or the interests of commerce.

2. Some 60 miles westward of Aden the maritime mountain chain recedes from the sea, leaving a considerable plain, which is again narrowed down to the coast by the hills in the Haushabí and Fadthlí districts. Our topographical knowledge of the country was considerably increased by the Surveys made in connection with the Anglo-Turkish Boundary Commission in 1902-04, and a map since compiled is appended.

3. The low-lying sandy plains are here and there intersected by the beds of mountain torrents, which do not always debouch on to the sea, and are the only sites of cultivation. In the neighbourhood of Al Hauta in the 'Abdalí territory the bifurcation of the Wádí Tiban has produced an oasis, but even in this district the effect of the neighbouring torrent beds is lost ere ten miles are traversed from the spot where the so-called river divides itself. It may here be noted that while the stream runs ordinarily it is termed "Al Ghail", whilst floods designated "Dafar" occur about four times a year.

4. The general features of each district, as well as the climate, people, supplies, commerce and administration, will be specially alluded to in the descriptions of the territories occupied by the several tribes.



5. Since Aden first passed under the sway of Her Majesty, Queen Victoria, various engagements have been entered into with the tribes in the neighbourhood. At first a multitude of claimants to the consideration of the British Government presented themselves,—witness the numerous treaties to be found in Volume VII of Sir Charles Aitchison's compilation—but by 1880 the tribes regarded as under British protection had narrowed down to nine. Since then, however, it has been found advisable to extend our intercourse with the tribes in certain directions. The number of tribes now in direct treaty relations with the British Government is fifteen.

6. The tour of the Boundary Commission and the British occupation of Dthāla inevitably brought about an increase of our influence in the Hinterland and a corresponding set-back to that of the Turks. On the other hand our recent withdrawal from Dthāla (for no apparent reason from the Arab point of view) has as inevitably resulted in a certain loss of British prestige.

7. Appendix A gives a detailed statement of all the tribes with whom the Aden Residency ordinarily has relations.



## ARAB TRIBES IN THE VICINITY OF ADEN.

### The 'Abdali'.

THE district inhabited by the 'Abdali tribe, and which has been known from very early times as 'Lahej', is bounded on the west by a line which, starting from a boundary pillar situated about a mile from the sea near the Hiswa, on the northern shore of the Aden harbour, and passing about three miles to the east of Bír Ahmed and west of Darb through an uncultivated space, extends in a north-easterly direction to Al 'Anad, a small stone fort about 35 miles from the Barrier Gate. The north-eastern boundary runs from Al 'Anad across the sand-drifts and desert to near Bír 'Uwaidain; thence it turns westerly again towards 'Imád, where it meets British territory. A strip of territory on the sea-shore remains Fadthlí property. Until 1881 the 'Abdali territory completely cut off Aden from the interior, except by passing through the Lahej district; but by a later arrangement the Fadthlí boundary, as above noticed, is conterminous with the British on the eastward, as is that of the 'Akrabí on the westward.

Lahej may be generally described as a large sandy plain watered by a torrent, which bifurcates a few miles below Zaida. Of the two branches, the westerly, or Wádí-al-Kabír, finds its way to the sea at Hiswa, the easterly, or Wádí-al-Saghír, after passing 'Imád. It is only after floods that the water ever reaches Darb and Fiyúsh, but it may always be found in the bed of the torrent a few feet below the surface, and large quantities from the Hiswa (a word signifying an underground channel) used to be brought daily into Aden for sale. The stream is perennial and rises beyond the Haushabí territory in the neighbourhood of Ta'izz.

In many parts of the district the surface soil consists of a silty alluvium which has been brought down from the hills by the streams in the ordinary manner of delta formation, and in



these oases there is rich cultivation, the soil, with a trifling amount of labour, yielding large quantities of red and white jowári, sesame, vegetables, grass and a little cotton. In the neighbourhood of Al Hauta there are several groves of date palms and badám or wild almond trees. Between the cultivated lands there are large patches of blown sand which has been carried along by the south-west monsoon, and overlies, in the opinion of Mr. Mallet, the alluvium which is probably

\* Mr. Mallet's Report on  
the Geology of Aden.

continuous, though covered over and concealed.\* Beneath it, sand is found again passing down into gravel, and in some parts an earthy lignite has been met with, which on analysis has been ascertained to be quite unfit for purposes of fuel. The total population of this district is estimated at 15,000, and the area is approximately 180 square miles.

The climate does not differ much from that of Aden.

The principal and, in fact, the only place deserving the name of a town in this district is Al Hauta. It is situated at a distance of 21 miles from the Barrier Gate, and is the residence of the Sultán and his family. Its houses are mainly built of sun-dried bricks and plastered with mud. There are also huts constructed of merely branches of trees and grass. There is a somewhat elegant mosque. The buildings occupied by the Sultán's family are lofty, and externally present an imposing appearance, but the interiors are ill-designed according to European ideas. The number of inhabitants is estimated at 9,000. Particulars regarding the other villages in the Lahej territory will be found in Appendix C.

No regular census of the inhabitants of Lahej territory has ever been made, and it is, therefore, impossible to give reliable statistics. The population consists of 'Abdálí and other cognate Arab tribes, Muwallads and outcasts, besides a sprinkling of Somális. A list of the principal Shaikhs now living and the approximate number of their followers is given in one of the annexed statements. These persons are generally owners of land, or hold office under the Sultán. They never demean themselves by labour of any kind, but they are liable to be called on for military service.

The status of slavery exists in Lahej as in other Mahomedan countries; but few, except the Sultán and some of the principal Shaikhs, are able to take advantage of it. The



former possesses several Sawáhilí, who form his body-guard, and are said to be very faithful. Since the occupation of Aden by the British the importation of slaves has ceased.

Besides the true Arabs there are tribes known as Khádím, Hajirí and Muwallad. The first-named are doubtless descended from Negroes; they are few in number, those in the Lahej district probably not exceeding 50. They employ themselves in sweeping and removing carcasses, and their position is analogous to that of the Indian mehta. Hajirís are said to be so called after a village in Hadthramút where the forefathers of the tribe, now found in this neighbourhood, originally resided. They are likewise supposed to be of African origin, and are sub-divided into numerous families, such as Bá-Hasan, Bá-Haid, Bá-'Ujair, etc. The number of Hajirís in the 'Abdalí district is estimated at 150. They, as well as the Khádíms, are migratory, and visit the various villages of the maritime plain during harvest time. Arabs never intermarry with either the Hajirís or Khádíms. Muwallads hardly require notice, as they are found all over Arabia, being descended from unions between Arabs and Africans. Their social status is but one degree below that of the pure Arab, and they frequently become the founders of families through intermarriage with Arab women of undoubted descent. About 400 Muwallads are found in the Lahej territory.

The 'Abdalí are the most civilised, but the least warlike, of all the tribes in South-Western Arabia. Since the beginning of the last century, when the declining power of the 'Imáms of San'á enabled the 'Abdalí chief in concert with his neighbour, the Yafaí Sultán, to seize the stronghold of Aden and to proclaim his own independence, we do not read of a single attempt on the part of the tribe to increase the extent of their territories, or to put in execution the schemes of aggression which they doubtless secretly nourished. On the other hand, their capital, Al Hauta, has several times suffered from the predatory attacks of their more warlike neighbours the Fadthlí and the 'Aulakí, and has on each occasion only escaped entire destruction by the payment of a heavy ransom. About a hundred years since, the principal sub-tribe, the 'Akrabí, threw off its allegiance and wrested the fort of Bír Ahmed from the hands of the Sultán of Lahej, who had but a short time previously erected it, whilst the powerful clan of the 'Uzaibí has several times, since the capture of Aden by the British, set the authority of the Sultán at defiance,



and, by allying itself to hostile tribes, has acted in complete opposition to his interests and wishes.

The revenues of the Lahej State are derived from several sources : from a land tax, from transit dues, river tax, and from a large number of monopolies, besides a stipend from the British Government. With regard to the first, all land in the possession of private cultivators is held under a permanent settlement, which dates back as far, in many instances, as the establishment of the independence of the 'Abdalí tribe. The assessments are recorded in certain documents called "dáíras," which form not only the territorial but the historical archives of the Arab States. The history of the 'Abdalí tribe, for instance, compiled by Captain Haines, and embodied by Captain Playfair in his "History of Yemen," was founded on the materials contained in the "dáíras" of Lahej. In assessing the land revenue the superficial unit is the "dthimd," which literally signifies the area which can be ploughed by a yoke of oxen between sunrise and sunset, but which now possesses merely a conventional meaning, and is equivalent to about 1,700 or 1,800 square yards, or about one acre. There are two agricultural seasons in the year—the "saif," or summer, and the "bukur," or winter. Jowári is the cereal which is principally cultivated: of this, the white species is sown in the "saif" and the red in the "bukur," and it is usual to have two harvests of each, and occasionally three.\* But, however the season may be, a land tax of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  dollars per annum is exacted per "dthimd," collected in four instalments, and, in addition to this, tithes are levied on produce under the name of "firka." The actual area under cultivation cannot exceed more than two-fifths of the whole territory, although there is no doubt that, were irrigational works carried out, this proportion might be greatly increased. The revenue derivable from land may be estimated at about 1,500 dollars per annum, which is spent by the Sultán on himself, his relations, and his soldiers and favorites (Asháb-ad-Daula).

It is difficult to correctly estimate the revenue annually realised by the Sultán from the levy of transit dues, but it was estimated in 1885 that he derived a yearly average of

---

\* The first crop, which is called "ab" (a contraction of "bab-adoor"), is the finest; the second is called "akb"; and the third "akb-al-akb". The "akb-al-akb" of the "saif" is frequently seen growing alongside of the "ab" of the "bukur".



30,000 dollars on goods passing through his territory in and out of this Settlement. From the river water 3,000 dollars annually were obtained; monopolies fetched 8,000 dollars; his own landed property yielded 10,000 dollars; and the stipend from Government aggregated nearly 20,000, making an annual total revenue of nearly 72,000 dollars at that time. It is probably considerably more at the present time.

The administration of civil and criminal justice is, of course, based on the precepts of the Korán, and is in the hands of the Kádthí of Lahej. The Sultán occasionally adjudicates in serious cases. The ordinary punishment for theft is imprisonment, but the prisoner is sometimes sentenced to suffer amputation of the right hand. There are three kinds of homicide, corresponding with our classification of murder, manslaughter, and death by misadventure. The Arabs look upon these offences as identical in kind, and differing only in degree; there is, therefore, only one punishment—death at the hands of the nearest relative of the deceased, unless the "diya" or blood money is paid. The "diya" varies according to the degree of the offence. In the case of wilful murder, the life is estimated at 100 female camels, or 1,000 gold Venetian sequins; in the case of manslaughter, 700 dollars; whilst should an instance of death by misadventure occur, although the "diya" is the same, the culprit is not imprisoned, but is allowed to appeal to the pity of the charitable for the means of escaping from a cruel death, whilst he is not unfrequently forgiven by the relatives. Should the nearest of kin be a child, the punishment is postponed until he arrives at the years of manhood.

The accompanying genealogical table (Appendix D) gives the descent of the reigning family from their progenitor Fadthl bin 'Alí bin Fadthl bin Sâleh bin Salâm.

The 'Abdalí tribe is split up into about sixty septs, the principal of which are the 'Azzaiba, the Ahl Sallâm, the Am-Shahhaira and Az-zabbaira, the first two of which were always included in the early treaties with the Sultán of Lahej as being almost co-extensive in power with that chief, though nominally under his authority. A list of these septs and their minor subdivisions will be found in an accompanying statement.



In 1881 the Subehí were placed under the sovereignty of the 'Abdalí. This large tribe inhabits the country bordering on the sea from Rás 'Imrán to Báb-al-Mandeb. This is bounded on the north by the Maktarí, Sharjabí, Athwarí and other tribes under Turkish suzerainty. Of all the tribes in the vicinity of Aden the Subehí approach nearest to the typical Bedawin in character. True "Children of the Dawn", as their name may be held to imply, they by preference select that hour for their attacks on wayfarers. They are divided into a large number of petty clans (*vide* Appendix A). Few of these devote any attention to agriculture, nor do they engage in commerce to any extent. Many members of the tribe, however, earn a livelihood by becoming mukadams or leaders of káfilas from other districts which pass through the Subehí country *en route* to Aden. On account of their frugal diet, which consists of little else than jowári, they are very spare in frame, but possess great powers of endurance, and have a high reputation for courage, though it is dimmed by their character for treachery. In consequence of their poverty, few of them own camels, none horses, but the camels of the district are considered equal in speed to the latter animal in consequence of the great attention paid to their breeding. Agreements have been made with the Dubení, Mansúrí, Makhdúmí and Rujá'í sub-divisions of the Subehí whereby, in consideration of a monthly allowance, the traffic passing through their districts is freed from transit dues, and protection granted to travellers.

The annals of the reigning family of Lahej are given in  
Historical Resumé
Playfair's History of Yemen; but as this work is not accessible to every one, an amplified recapitulation here seems necessary.

The progenitor of the 'Abdalí tribe named Fadthl bin 'Alí bin Fadthl bin Sáleh bin Salám being appointed by the 'Imám of San'á, Al Mansúr Husain bin Kásim, to be Governor of Lahej, found the Shaf'í soldiers at deadly enmity with the Zaidí inhabitants in his district. The newly appointed ruler, although himself a Shaf'í, managed by skilful measures and promises to win over the Zaidí subject population, and with their assistance expelled the troops of the 'Imám, who was too weak to assert his authority.

In this way Fadthl bin 'Alí became independent in 1728. Fearing that the 'Imám might again re-assert his authority, he



allied himself with the Yafaí, Fadthlí, Haushabí and other neighbouring tribes by paying them tribute, and he likewise conciliated the influential Mansabs of Waht. The 'Imám eventually sent troops against the combined forces of the tribes mentioned, but was repulsed. Aden was at that time in the hands of the 'Uzaibí, who were a powerful tribe nearly independent of Fadthl bin 'Alí.

At the instigation of the 'Imám, Fadthl bin 'Alí was treacherously murdered by the Yafaí at a wedding feast in 1742, and this tribe then seized and plundered Aden. Fadthl 'Alí reigned seven years, and was succeeded by his son 'Abdul Karím, who subsequently recaptured Aden. He was a wise and benevolent prince, but of indolent character. During his reign the Zaidís of Hajaría invaded Lahej and, it is said, blockaded Aden. According to one account, these fanatics were bought off; according to another, they were driven back with the assistance of the Haushabí. At all events it was in this reign that the 'Abdalí consented to pay 35 dollars a month as tribute and 100 dollars per annum on account of the water of the Tiban, which is necessary for the irrigation of the Lahej district.

In 1753, 'Abdul Karím died, and was succeeded by his son 'Abdul Hádí. In 1771, the 'Uzaibí, with the assistance of the Fadthlí, attacked Aden, but were expelled after two days' occupation. 'Abdul Hádí died in 1776 of small-pox, which carried off nearly one-fourth of the inhabitants of Lahej and the surrounding districts, but did not enter Aden. His brother Fadthl occupied the Sultánate until 1792, when Ahmed, another brother, succeeded to the chieftainship. He was attacked in Al Hauta, his capital, by the Yafaí, who were only dislodged with the assistance of the Haushabí. It was during this prince's reign that the visits of Mr. Salt in 1809 and Captain Haines, of the Indian Marine, in 1820 took place. He behaved in the most friendly manner to the British, and afforded an asylum to the troops under Colonel Murray after the evacuation of Perim in 1799, until the change of the monsoon admitted of their proceeding to Bombay. A commercial treaty was made with this Sultán by Sir H. Popham (No. \*XXXIII). When the Joasmi pirate fleet entered Aden, the Sultán defended a large Surat vessel against

\* The numbers here given to the treaties and engagements are those allotted in Aitchison's Treaties, edition of 1892.



the Wahábís, who were compelled to put to sea. This took place in 1804,\* and in 1819 the Upper 'Aulakí attacked Lahej, but were bought off for 7,000 dollars.

\* The Wahábi power was then at its zenith under Saoud ibn Saam of Nejd.

Sultán Ahmed died in 1827 after a reign of nearly 36 years, and was succeeded by his cousin and son-in-law Mohsin bin Fadthl, Shaikh of Al Hamrá, who was a man of a very different stamp, being inhospitable, deceitful, avaricious and unscrupulous.

In 1839 after an 'Abdalí outrage on a British dhow, Aden was captured by the British. After its capture the 'Abdalí Sultán entered into a treaty (No. XXXIV), dated 2nd February 1839, for the protection of the approaches to Aden, and by a bond signed in June of the same year the British Government became responsible for the stipends paid up to that date by the 'Abdalí to the Fadthlí, Yafáí, Haushabí and 'Amírí tribes. At the same time the Sultán's annual subsidy was fixed at 6,500 dollars, and the alliance was declared offensive and defensive. The limits of British territory were defined, and the jurisdiction of the contracting parties specified (No. XXXV). It was not, however, until February 1844 that the monthly stipend of the Sultán of Lahej was restored to him, he having up to 1841 continued to molest the British. To guarantee his fidelity, a more stringent agreement than that previously existing was entered into (No. XXXVI), and a further bond was executed on 20th February 1844 (No. XXXVII).

Sultán Mohsin bin Fadthl died on the 30th November 1847, and was succeeded by his son Ahmed, who, sensible of the advantages which friendly relations would confer on his tribe, used his utmost endeavours to cultivate the good opinion of the British. He visited Aden in 1848, but unfortunately died on the 18th January 1849.

Ahmed was succeeded by his brother 'Alí, who resembled his father in cunning and treachery. He sought, as is usual with Arabs, to make himself out to be the only friend of the British amongst the surrounding tribes. In this for a time he was successful. In October 1849 the commercial treaty (No. XXXVIII), which still regulates our relations with the 'Abdalí, was executed.

For a series of years the Fadthlí tribe continued to annoy the British, and, as our ally, the Lahej Sultán suffered from reprisals. In 1857 Sultán 'Alí took umbrage at a friendly



visit paid to the Political Resident by his brother 'Abdalla, and was further offended by the conclusion of an agreement with the Fadthlí, in which his intervention was not sought, whereby the opportunity to intrigue was lost. He commenced to create dissensions among the 'Uzaibí, a sub-tribe of the 'Abdalí, which had been uniform in its fidelity to the British. Then a vexatious impost was introduced on the wells at Shaikh 'Othmán on which the town and shipping of Aden were to a great extent dependent for water. Finally, the punishment of Sultán 'Alí was determined on, and an adequate force proceeded against Shaikh 'Othmán on the 18th March 1858, when the Arabs were completely defeated with a loss of from 30 to 40. Shaikh 'Othmán was restored to the 'Abdalí, and no further disturbances were occasioned by Sultán 'Alí, who died on the 7th April 1863, and was succeeded by his eldest son Fadthl.

Young and inexperienced, he had no sooner taken the reins of power into his own hands than his more ambitious uncles began to intrigue with a view to his displacement. One party was headed by 'Abdalla, the eldest surviving son of the old Sultán Mohsin, who, with his brother 'Abdul Karím, had for some time past been at feud with those members of his family who were the offspring of a different mother. The majority of the tribe, however, were anxious that the Sultánate should be filled by the next eldest brother Fadthl bin Mohsin, who was in the prime of life, and was thought to be of an active and resolute character. An arrangement was, therefore, ultimately made through the mediation of the Resident at Aden, and with the cordial consent of the young Sultán, by which the Government was transferred to this chief. Sultán 'Abdalla ostensibly gave in his adhesion to this arrangement, but took no pains to conceal his dislike to his brothers, or to act in common with them when circumstances rendered it desirable that he should do so.

Sultán Fadthl bin Mohsin preserved friendly relations with the British Government. During the expedition against the Fadthlí in 1865-66 the Sultán accompanied the troops throughout, and, in acknowledgment of the assistance rendered by him, he was presented by Government with the sum of 5,000 dollars. In February 1870 he proceeded to Bombay, as a guest of Government, during the visit of the Duke of Edinburgh, and travelled through various districts of the Presidency.



Towards the close of 1872 the effects of the advance of the Turkish conquest in Yemen began to be felt in the neighbourhood of Aden; and in May of that year the Ottoman troops at the invitation of the Haushabí advanced to the borders of the Lahej district. Representations were made at once by Her Majesty's Government to the Porte, which gave assurances that the troops should be withdrawn. But this was not done, and the Haushabí began to encroach on Lahej territory. In the meantime 'Abdalla Mohsin, who has been above alluded to, the eldest brother of the 'Abdalí Sultán, together with his son and another brother had intrigued with the Turks, who, at his invitation, occupied his fortified house at Al Hauta. Authorised by the Government of India, the Resident (Brigadier-General J. W. Schneider, C.B.) accompanied a force of artillery, cavalry and infantry, and occupied the Lahej territory, but it was not until December that the Turkish troops were eventually withdrawn. 'Abdalla Mohsin, his son and brother surrendered, and the Zaida district was handed over to the Sultán of Lahej.

Fadthl bin Mohsin died much regretted, on the 5th July 1874, and was succeeded by his nephew Fadthl bin 'Alí, who, it will be recollected, had previously been Sultán for a few months in 1863. Deprived of the fertility of resource and advice of his uncle Mohammed Mohsin, who died in October 1881, Fadthl bin 'Alí showed himself to be of an unreliable disposition, constantly quarrelling with his neighbours, or annoying them in petty ways.

In 1876 an arrangement was effected between the 'Akrabí and 'Abdalí, by which they mutually bound themselves not to give shelter to members of one tribe against the wishes of the ruler of the other.

After the events of 1873 'Abdalla Mohsin continued to intrigue, and fomented the disagreement between the 'Abdalí and Haushabí in regard to the Zaida district. In 1877 'Abdalla Mohsin taking up his abode with the Makhdúmí and Mansúrí, incited the Subehí to plunder on the roads, until in April 1878 an expedition by sea and land was despatched to punish the Buraimí, a sub-tribe of the Subehí. The expedition was successful, and in 1880 'Abdalla Mohsin died. 'Abdul Karím Mohsin and Fadthl bin 'Abdalla Mohsin died in 1877, and thus the principal actors in the episode of 1872-73 disappeared. A truce was arranged between the Haushabí and 'Abdalí, but dissensions continued in regard to certain lands



purchased by the 'Abdalí from the Subehí; however all causes of disagreement between the Haushabí and 'Abdalí were satisfactorily terminated by the signature on the 14th July 1881 of an agreement (of which a copy is attached in Appendix B) whereby a portion of the Zaida lands was restored to the Haushabí.

The Subehí continuing to annoy wayfarers, the subsidies of all but the Dubení sub-tribe were stopped in 1880, and the Rujá'í chief, a ringleader, was seized and imprisoned by the 'Abdalí. Eventually, the Subehí were placed under the control of the 'Abdalí by an agreement signed on 5th May 1881 (copy of which is annexed in Appendix B), in consideration of their stipends being made over to the 'Abdalí. In September 1882 the 'Abdalí made an expedition against the Subehí which resulted in nearly all the sub-tribes submitting to him, but shortly afterwards he showed a disposition to evade the responsibilities imposed upon him by the abovementioned agreement.

In 1878 negotiations were commenced for the purchase by the British of the territory of Shaikh 'Othmán between the Hiswa and 'Imád, the main object of the acquisition being to remove thither part of the civil population in order to relieve the military town and garrison from pressure. On the 7th February 1882 the deed of sale to that effect was signed by the 'Abdalí Sultán (a copy of this deed is attached in Appendix B). By this purchase British territory was increased from an area of 35 to an area of over 70 square miles; the aqueduct between Shaikh 'Othmán and Aden and the salt pits at Shaikh 'Othmán becoming the property of Government.

During 1885 the chronic feud between the 'Akrabí and  
 1885 and 1886. Ahl-as-Saila assumed an acute stage and  
 led to some plundering on the British  
 border. A year's truce was effected between the hostile  
 parties.

At the beginning of 1886 a survey of the territories on the 'Akrabí borders was made but it was not found possible to adjust the conflicting claims of the Subehís, the 'Abdalí and 'Akrabí, the latter having no effective control over a considerable district to which he lays claim.

Between May and July 1886 the 'Abdalí made repeated complaints of the hardships entailed by the Subehí agreement, from which he wished to withdraw entirely. In August he reported that one of his garrisons had been put to death and that all the others were surrounded by the Subehís, and craved



assistance in rescuing them. The Resident despatched 50 Sabres of the Aden Troop to support the 'Abdalí, and also lent him rifles and ammunition. These proceedings were approved by Government and resulted in the safe withdrawal of the garrisons. But from this date the Subehí agreement became practically inoperative and the various Subehí tribes have resumed their old position of independent relations with the Aden Residency. Some account of the Subehís subsequent to this date is given under a separate tribal heading.

At the close of 1886 the 'Abdalí bought back from the Haushabí the lands referred to in the Zaida agreement (No. 1, Appendix B), and the Resident thereupon intimated to both chiefs that Articles I and II of that agreement were held to be thereby cancelled with the exception of the words permitting the Haushabí to erect a house at Al 'Anad.

The animosity, always latent, between the 'Abdalí and 'Akrabí burst into flames in 1887. The 'Abdalí accused the 'Akrabí of depredations at Waht, and the 'Akrabí retorted with complaints against the Ahl Saila, and accused the 'Abdalí of instigating them near Darb. The 'Azzaiba were drawn into the quarrel, and an attempt to conclude a truce was ineffectual. The 'Akrabí enlisted the services of some Subehís on his side, and eventually in August the 'Abdalí besieged Bír Ahmed in a desultory fashion. Finally as plundering began to extend to the British limits at Hiswa, the Resident intervened. The 'Abdalí soldiers evacuated 'Akrabí limits, and the 'Abdalí Sultán reported on the 6th September that peace had been restored.

In the early part of the year the 'Abdalí showed a disposition to annoy the Subehís, and by posting men at am-Rijá' endeavoured to maintain a hold on the Rujá'í country : but on the representation of the Resident, the men were withdrawn. The Sultán had also solicited assistance in arms and ammunition with the object of regaining his position with the Subehís, but the Resident reminded him that the Subehís had only spared his garrisons in 1886 on the understanding that his suzerainty over them should cease : he might endeavour to conciliate them, but must not expect assistance in coercing them.

In June an old feud between the \*Ahl Sahl (a quasi-independent tribe under 'Abdalí protection at present) and

---

The Ahl Sahl are sub-divided into al-Khodthaira, al-Kurumum, al-'Umairih, al-Kuray'a, al-Hawashib, ahl-Bilaibil, and al-Musháhira.



the Somátí clan of the Subehís led to mutual reprisals, in which 'Akrabí limits were menaced, but the affair had no serious results.

Ahmed bin 'Alí (the Sultán's brother) visited Aden in April 1888. An almost daily correspondence was maintained between the Sultán and the Aden Residency on matters of trifling importance. The 'Abdalí continued at times to irritate his neighbours by petty acts of animosity, and in July the Resident found it necessary to have a meeting with him at Shaikh 'Othmán and warn him against any intrigues or interference with the 'Akrabí and Fadthlí.

Colonel Stace held an interview with the 'Abdalí Sultán at Shaikh 'Othmán during which he warned the Sultán not to interfere with the Subehís, nor to levy taxes on grass, kirby, or vegetables. These taxes were removed accordingly, except that on vegetables. Sultán Ahmed bin 'Alí, the Sultán's brother, visited Aden and was interviewed by His Excellency Lord Harris, the Governor of Bombay.

In September 1890 the 'Abdalí Sultán visited Aden and was interviewed by the Resident. The subject of transit duties on grass, etc., was again discussed, also the Slave Treaty. A desultory strife was maintained between the 'Abdalí and the Subehís during the year.

The 'Abdalí territory was surveyed by Captain Wahab. A dispute arose with the 'Akrabí over the possession of As Saila and Imran and the extradition of a murderer. Colonel Stace visited As Saila and found that it belonged to the 'Abdalí. He also settled the matter of the murderer. The ownership of Imran was left undecided.

Enmity continued between the 'Abdalís and Subehís with the exception of the Rijá'í and Barhimí tribes. In February 1894, however, a truce was proclaimed for one year with all the Subehís except the Mansúrís. A correspondence had been maintained for some time with the 'Abdalí Sultán about a new treaty. The idea was, however, abandoned and the Sultán was informed to that effect when he visited Aden in February 1893.



The Ahl Yahya asked for the 'Abdalí's protection  
 1893-94. against the Haushabís who, they declared,  
 were oppressing them. The Resident,  
 however, declined to recognize the 'Abdalí's espousal of their  
 grievances.

As the Haushabí Sultán was detaining káfilas and levying  
 1894-95. unauthorized dues, the 'Abdalí entered  
 the Haushabí country with an armed  
 force. Mohsin bin 'Alí, the Haushabí Sultán, fled to Taiz  
 and was repudiated by his Shaikhs and tribesmen who  
 elected the 'Abdalí as their ruler. Subsequently Mohsin bin  
 'Alí gave himself up to the 'Abdalí and accepted an asylum  
 and stipend. After further trouble a reconciliation was effected  
 and the greater part of the Haushabí country was restored  
 to its former ruler. An agreement (No. 11) was signed by  
 the Haushabí and 'Abdalí on the 6th August 1895.

A desultory strife was carried on with the Subehís although  
 1895-96. a truce was proclaimed for a year with  
 the Atifí and Somátí.

In June 1895 Sultán Ahmed bin 'Alí, the Sultán's brother,  
 died.

In September the 'Abdalí seized some lead belonging  
 to the 'Akrabí as the latter were trying to evade paying any  
 duty on it, and then burnt some huts at Bír Ahmed. This  
 matter was settled by the Resident.

In January 1896 Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí's salute was  
 increased from 9 to 11 guns and he thereby became entitled  
 to be called His Highness.

In April 1896 His Highness the Sultán was interviewed  
 by the Resident at Shaikh 'Othmán. He complained that  
 the Turks were diverting the overland trade to Mokha.

A desultory strife was maintained  
 1896-97. with the Subehís throughout the year.

In January 1897 His Highness the Sultán visited Aden  
 and at an interview with the Resident he asked that his stipend  
 might be paid in rupees instead of dollars.

A dispute arose between the 'Abdalí and Atifí over the  
 1897-98. sale of Khor Al Umaira to the former.  
 The latter also complained that the  
 'Abdalí had bought Ras Al Arah from some ignorant Atifís.  
 The 'Abdalí also interfered with the other Subehí tribes who



then plundered a caravan. The 'Abdalí was written to but the matter was left unsettled owing to the illness of His Highness the Sultán.

His Highness Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí died on the 27th April 1898 and was succeeded by his cousin Sultán Ahmed Fadthl. The usual annual stipend was continued to him. Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí's personal salute of 2 extra guns ceased with his death.

\* vide p. 164

As the Subehís continued to plunder caravans and make the trade routes unsafe, the 'Abdalí was granted permission when he visited Aden, to occupy Ras Al Arah, Turan and Am Rijá' to protect the trade routes.

The Sultán was sent Rs. 4,000 as an aid against famine. The enmity between the 'Abdalí and Subehí continued during the following year. The 'Abdalí however settled his disputes with the Makhdúmís and Mansúrís. Hostilities with the Atifís continued and it was not till after the 'Abdalí had collected a large force that the Atifís submitted and peace was declared.

1899-1900.

Considerable correspondence took place between the Political Resident and the Sultán of Lahej about Mahomed Sáleh Jafer, the Native Assistant Resident. The latter absconded whilst being tried for corrupt practices and tried to persuade the Subehís to plunder caravans and ravage the 'Abdalí country. The matter was brought to an end by his death which occurred in the Makhdúmí country.

1900.

The Societé de Tombac endeavoured to persuade the Sultán to allow them to collect dues in his country. Upon the Resident's advice he refused.

The Sultán sent several congratulatory telegrams to Her Majesty the Queen on the success of the British forces in South Africa.

The Sultán sent a telegram of condolence to His Majesty King Edward VII on the death of Her Majesty Queen Victoria.

1901-02.

A truce was proclaimed with the Subehís for two months to assist Colonel Wahab's survey of the Subehí country.

His Majesty the King was graciously pleased to appoint Sultán Ahmed Fadthl a K.C.S.I.



The Sultán attended the proclamation of His Majesty King Edward VII as Emperor of India at Delhi on 1st January 1903. He was accompanied by the 'Amír of Dthála.

The Sultán visited Aden and was granted an interview with His Excellency the Governor of Bombay.  
1903-04.

In March 1904 Sultán Munassar bin Mohsin the Sultán's uncle died. His cousin Mohsin bin 'Abdalla went on a pilgrimage to Egypt and Jerusalem, and his brother Mohsin bin Fadthl and 'Alí bin Ahmed his son went to India.

There was a famine in Lahej this year and the Sultán was sent some pecuniary assistance.

The Sultán visited Aden on the occasion of the visit of the Governor of Bombay and was granted an interview with His Excellency.  
1905.

The Sultán was granted a loan of Rs. 20,000 to assist him in the expense of marrying his sons.  
1906. The wedding festivities took place in December, at which the Resident deputed one of his Assistants to be present on his behalf.

An agreement was concluded between the Sultán and the old Rijá'í Shaikh, under which the Rijá'í formally acknowledged himself the vassal of the 'Abdalí.  
No. 43, Appendix B.

An epidemic of South African Horse sickness broke out at Lahej from which the Sultán's stables suffered very considerably.

The question of the continuance of a stipend to the Ozebí Shaikh, the 5 sons of the original grantee having died, was raised; and it was eventually decided that the stipend should be continued to Shaikh 'Alí Ubaid but cease absolutely upon his death.  
1907.

Some cattle were stolen from the Zariba of the Government contractor at Nobat Dakim; the 'Abdalí maintaining the inability of his post of 50 men to prevent robberies by night or recover the property.

In February several 'Abdalí subjects were convicted of smuggling salt in British territory and sentenced to imprisonment and confiscation of their camels, etc. A few days later a



Police Constable was shot at Shaikh 'Othmán. Information was received that 'Alí bin Sáleh the Ozebí, brother of one of the men convicted in the salt case, was the murderer, and as the case was known to have aroused considerable feeling, it seemed not improbable. Unfortunately the informant absconded, and, suspicion being diverted to a notorious 'Aulakí criminal, named Ibn Salim Al Abd, who was shortly afterwards himself shot in the Hinterland, the mystery remained unsolved.

The Sultán who had been suffering from ill-health visited Aden on the 5th March and remained for a week. He took the opportunity to raise the question of extradition and to press for the reciprocity provided for in his earlier treaties on the subject.

On the 18th April His Excellency Lord Lamington the Governor of Bombay paid a visit to Lahej and was entertained by the Sultán, until the following afternoon. At an interview, the following were the principal subjects discussed:—Subehí affairs, an irrigation project of the Sultán's for diverting some of the water of the Wádí Bana into the Tiban, the supply of arms and ammunition, and an increase to the Sultán's stipend. The Sultán obtained Lord Lamington's permission to name after him a new Guest House which was in process of erection at Lahej.

A request of the Sultán's for a supply of 500 Martini-Henry rifles in exchange for the same number of Le Gras rifles was negatived by the Government of India, but the latter were asked to reconsider their refusal.

In July the Sultán's two sons 'Alí and Fadthl paid a visit to Egypt and Syria.

The Sultán visited Aden for change of air in September. He exchanged calls with the Resident.

*Sub-Divisions of the 'Abdali.*

No.	Names.	Remarks.	No.	Names.	Remarks.
1	Ahl Sallam.		10	Ahl Buk'i.	
2	'Uzaibi	... Pl. 'Azzaiba.	11	Ahl Suwailih.	
3	'Abbaida.		12	Ahl Jurhum.	
4	Ahl 'Amír.		13	Al Manasira	... One of the principal Subehí sub-tribes bears the same name.
5	Ahl Jabir.				
6	Ahl Dayyan.				
7	Am-Shahhaira.				
8	Ahl Dannam.				
9	Al-Makhariba.				



*Sub-Divisions of the 'Abdali---continued*

No.	Names.	Remarks.	No.	Names.	Remarks.
14	Az-Zabbaira.		42	Ahl-al-Kidam.	
15	Ahl-ban-Mahaidan		43	Ahl-al-Hijaz.	
16	Ahl-al-Jol.		44	Ahl Yazidi.	
17	Ar-Rajjaisha.		45	Ahl-al-Hasiki.	
18	Al 'Arabid.		46	Al Masawida.	
19	Al Mahakka.		47	Ahl Shaml.	
20	Sa'aida.		48	Ahl-as-Sa'diyain.	
21	Dajjaina.		49	Hannaisha.	
22	As-Sawwaida.		50	Al Hawwaija.	
23	Ahl-ath-Tha'lab.		51	Ahl Amkhala.	
24	Ahl Kais.		52	Ahl Jalajil.	
25	Lakdur.		53	Al Battaina.	
26	Al Hadtharim.		54	Al Farraija.	
27	Ahl 'Ubar-badr ...	Also called Ahl-an-Nusri.	55	Al A'mur.	
			56	Ahl-as-Saila.	
			57	Al Mashahira.	
			58	Ahl-as-Saruri.	
			59	Ahl-Bir-Haimid.	
28	'Akarib-Uwaina.		60	Al Harraisha.	
29	Ahl Ban-al-Hamra.		61	Al Mahariza.	
30	Harraina.		62	Ahl Kayin.	
31	Ahl Thabatan.		63	Ahl Shaddad ...	Part of this sub-tribe is subject to the Fadth- li.
32	Ahl-al-Wukud.				
33	Al 'Ayyaidtha.				
34	Ahl Mujawwar.				
35	Ahl Yamani.				
36	Ahl Dthafar.				
37	Laslum.				
38	Ladrub.		64	Ahl-Bu-Hanash.	
39	Sakin-hal-Ali.		65	Miscellaneous re- tainers of the Sul- tan.	About 150 men.
40	Ahl-as-Simsam.				
41	Ahl-an-Naum				

*N. B.*—It is not possible to give the number of persons belonging to each sub-division.

*Statement of the Principal 'Abdali Shaikhs.*

Number.	Name of Shaikh.	Usual place of residence of the Shaikh.	To what Sub-tribe the Shaikh belongs.	Estimated Number of the Shaikh's Followers.	Remarks.
1 {	Amed Abdul Karim ... {	Al Mijhafa ...	Ahl Sallam ...	100	
	Fadthl Ba Abdalla ... {				
2	Mohsin bin Abdalla ...	Do. ...	Do. ...	100	
3	Ahmed 'Abdur-Rahim ...	Do. ...	Do. ...	100	
4	Ahmed 'Umar Ma'awdtha ...	Sibir ...	'Azzaiba ...	130	
5	Ali 'Ubaid ...	Do. ...	Do. ...	80	
6	Ghalib 'Ali ...	Bir Makki ...	Do. ...	200	
7	Salim Ba Jahir ...	Naubat-al-Ubbaida.	'Abbaida ...	40	
8	Nasir Ba Saleh and Sadaka bin Amed.	Al Mahalla ..	Ahl Thabatan ..	50	
9	Homadi bin Rajih ...	Do. ...	Do. ...	40	
10	Muhammed Awadth ...	Naubat-al-Harrani..	Harraina ...	20	
11	Fadthl bin Saleh ...	Jalajil ...	'Azzaiba ...	20	



*Statement of the Principal 'Abdali Shaikhs—continued.*

Number.	Name of Shaikh.	Usual place of residence of the Shaikh.	To what Sub-tribe the Shaikh belongs.	Estimated Number of the Shaikh's Followers.	Remarks
12	Mahammed bin Nasir ...	Harran ...	Ahl Dayyan ...	40	
13	Fadthl bin Salih As-Suwailih ...	Fiyush ...	Ahl Suwailih ...	50	
14	Muhammed bin Nasir ...	Do. ...	Am-Shahhaira ...	30	
15	Saleh bin Abdalla Mahdi ...	Do. ...	Az-Zabbaira ...	10	
16	Soroor bin Nasir bin Hait-ham Azzubairi.	Amm-Jihala ...	Do. ...	10	
17	Hasan Salah ...	Bir Amir ...	Al Manasira ...	20	
18	Dahmas bin Ali ...	Ath-Tha'lab ...	Ahl Kais ...	40	
19	Aziz bin Salim ...	Do. ...	Do. ...	50	
20	Saleh ba Salim ...	'Ubar-badr ...	Ahl 'Ubar-badr ...	30	
21	Sa'id bin Haidara ...	Sa'diyyain ...	Ahl Shaml ...	50	
22	'Umar Shawush ...	Dar-al-Kuraishi ...	'Akarib 'Uwaina ...	40	
23	Mohsin bin Fadthl ...	'Ubar-Laslum ...	Laslum ...	50	
24	Salim Mahomed Ayyadth ...	Bait 'Iyadth ...	Al 'Ayyaidtha ...	40	
25	'Ali Fadthl ...	Do. ...	Ahl Dannam ...	30	
26	Saleh Ubayid ...	Jol Yamani ...	Ahl Yamani ...	60	
27	Ali Fadthl bin Al Shaka'a ...	Al Kudam ...	Ahl-an-Naum ...	20	
28	Muhammed 'Ubaid ...	Bir Jabir ...	Ahl-ban-Mahaidan ...	150	
29	Ahmed bin Hadi ...	Al Hamra ...	Ahl-ban-al-Hamra ...	200	
30	Salah bin Mujawwar ...	Mukaibira ...	Ahl Mujawwar ...	30	



FORN. OFF. LIBRARY.  
SIMLA.

### The Subehí.

In 1886 the Subehí were released from the 'Abdalí's control.

In the early part of the year the 'Abdalí showed a disposition to annoy the Subehís, and, by posting men at Am Rija, endeavoured to maintain a hold on the Rijai country but, on the representation of the Resident, the men were withdrawn. The Sultán also solicited assistance in arms and ammunition with the object of regaining his position with the Subehís, but the Resident reminded him that the Subehís had only spared his garrisons in 1886 on the understanding that his suzerainty over them should cease: he might endeavour to conciliate them, but must not expect assistance in coercing them.

There were several thefts of camels from British limits by the Buremí and Mansúrí sub-tribes of the Subehí, one being occasioned by the policy of reduced expenditure in presents and entertainments to the tribes: and the stipend of the Mansúrí was suspended for a time. Restitution was obtained in each case.

The Dubení Shaikh died on 6th July 1888 and was succeeded by his brother Mahomed bin Darwish, to whom payment of the stipend of dollars 42 per annum was sanctioned by Government Resolution No. 7876, Political Department, dated 30th November 1888.

In January 1889 Shaikh Mahomed bin Darwish the Dubení died and was succeeded by his brother Shaikh Hassan bin Imad, the usual annual stipend being continued to him. The Subehís plundered several caravans during the year and a desultory strife was maintained with the 'Abdalí. Several Shaikhs visited Aden and were given presents.

The Subehís continued to plunder during the following year. Several of the sub-tribes had their stipends stopped. Protectorate treaties were signed at Aden by the Atifís and Barhimís.

The feud with the 'Abdalí continued. During this year the Barhimí fixed the rates they would levy for salvage.



On the return of the Mansúrí Shaikhs from Aden an attempt was made by the 'Abdalí to way-lay them. They were given an escort and conducted to their own country.

1891-92.

Part of the Subehí country was surveyed by Captain Wahab. Considerable opposition was offered by the Dthambarí, Atifí, Jurabí and Al Wahasha tribes and they were punished by having their stipends and presents stopped and being prohibited from entering Aden.

This punishment was cancelled in 1893 and the Makh-dúmí Shaikh was also restored his stipend which had been suspended for misconduct. The feud with the 'Abdalí still continued till, in February 1893, the 'Abdalí concluded a truce with all the Subehís except the Mansúris.

1892-94.

Certain attempts were made by the Societé de Tombac to induce the Atifí and Barhimí Shaikhs to enter into engagements to check the importation of tobacco. The Shaikhs informed the Resident who warned them to keep to the terms of their treaties.

1894-95.

Various skirmishes took place between the Subehí and the 'Abdalí and among the sub-tribes. The 'Abdalí proclaimed a truce for one year with the Atifís and Somátís. Shaikh 'Abdalla bin Khodar the Mansúrí died and was succeeded by his son Shaikh Saif bin 'Abdalla. The Atifí plundered a Sambuk at Ras Al Arah and were ordered to restore what they had stolen.

1895-97.

A dispute arose between the 'Abdalí and the Atifís over the sale of Khor Al Umaira and Ras Al Arah. The Resident was referred to, but nothing was settled owing to the illness of the 'Abdalí Sultán.

1897-98.

As the Subehí continued to plunder caravans and make the trade routes unsafe the 'Abdalí was allowed to occupy Ras Al Arah, Turan, and Am Rija.

1898-99.

The Subehís agreed to stop the importation of arms into the interior, but made no attempt to carry out the agreement.

Hostilities with the 'Abdalí continued. The Makhdúmís and Mansúris settled their dispute with the 'Abdalí but the Atifís continued to attack

1899-1900.



'Abdalí villages, owing to the Sultán's action in stopping the importation of arms. In November 1899 they attacked the 'Abdalí's post at Dar Al Kudaimí. The 'Abdalí raised a large force upon which the Atifís submitted and gave hostages.

The Atifís continued to import arms and numerous outrages were committed by the other Subehí tribes. In April 1900 Muhammad Sáleh Jafer, the Native Assistant Resident, on being accused of corrupt practices, absconded from Aden and tried to induce the Subehís to co-operate in plundering the trade routes and ravaging 'Abdalí territory. He died shortly afterwards in the Makhdúmí country but the outrages did not cease and they became so serious that steps had to be taken to check them. As the Subehí stipends are drawn in lieu of transit dues which were formerly levied upon passing caravans it was deemed inadvisable to stop these. And so the 'Abdalí Sultán was advised to raise a sufficient force to effectively suppress the Subehís and offered certain assistance. An expedition actually started against the Subehís accordingly but proved fruitless as Government disapproved of Residency interference in the matter, and the 'Abdalí proved unable to proceed unaided.

In 1902 and 1903 the Atifís fired on one of our armed dhows; the Makhdúmís and Mansúrís looted 263 'Abdalí camels; the Somátís continually plundered káfilas; the Jura-bís sniped our post at Nobat Dakim and an escort was fired on near Dar Akkam. The matter was again referred to Government, who decided to postpone punitive measures till the Boundary Commission had completed their work.

In January 1904, however, Government reconsidered the matter and authorised a punitive expedition provided that the Boundary Commission's progress would not be hindered thereby. The Commission entered Subehí territory on the 7th February and the expedition was abandoned. The Subehís were, however, informed that if they offered any opposition they would be attacked immediately. A column was sent from Aden to Dar Al Kudaimí to support the Commission in case of need. On 9th February the advance guard of the escort was fired on by the Khulefí, 'Alawí and Jazirí. They were driven from their position and Dar Ibrahim was destroyed by gun-fire. After this except for some sniping by night practically no opposition was experienced. On 3rd March Captain Warneford was murdered at Am



Rija by one of the Shaikh 'Othmán Police Sowars while on his way to join the Commission as Political Officer. As the Commission moved westwards the heat became too great for British troops. The column at Dar Al Kudaimí was withdrawn to Aden and the base and line of supply was changed to Ras Al Arah which was garrisoned by Native Infantry. The demarcation was completed and the Commission returned to Aden on the 20th of May.

In 1901 Shaikh Shahir bin Saif the Mansúrí succeeded his father Shaikh Saif ba 'Abdalla.

In 1900 Shaikh 'Abdalla ba Hadi the Barhimí succeeded his brother Shaikh Majmas Hadi.

In 1902 Shaikh 'Alí bin Ahmed the Jurabí succeeded his father Shaikh Bughail.

1905-06. Shaikh 'Alí ba Sáleh the Atifí succeeded his brother Ahmed ba Sáleh.

In January 1906 a Government Postal Sowar was shot in British territory and the mails were looted by a party of Atifís and Yusufís. With some difficulty the greater part of the mails were recovered, and the surrender of the offenders was demanded. This demand was not complied with and the tribe was accordingly excluded from Aden and their stipend suspended.

Said ba 'Alí, Shaikh of the Turan section of the Atifís who were not concerned in the outrage, was allowed to come into Aden in 1906. The offending section, the Awaidtha, with the Yusufís, refusing to surrender the offenders remained in outlawry and committed several other petty outrages during the year.

There was a feud between the Mansúrí and the 'Abdalí. In March 1906 Captain Warneford's murderer Sáleh ba Haidara the Rijai was killed by one Rashid Hassan of the Ummaida a semi-independent clan under Mansúrí influence. Both the 'Abdalí and the Mansúrí claimed that they had brought about the deed, but it was doubtful whether it was not really the outcome of a private quarrel.

Disturbances were caused on several occasions on the káfila routes by disputes among the Dubenís as to the right of certain Shaikhs to act as mukadams of káfilas. The Residency declined to interfere but asked the 'Abdalí to effect a settlement.



The Rijaf gave some trouble by levying dues to which they were not entitled on kát káfilas, and the 'Abdalí was asked to re-establish his former post at Am Rija. Then Awadth ba Salim, the most influential son of the old Rijaf Shaikh died, and the Rijaf concluded an agreement acknowledging the suzerainty of the 'Abdalí and placing themselves definitely under his protection (October 1906).

*only* In June 1906 a dhow flying Italian colours was wrecked and pillaged off the Barhimí coast. The Barhimí Shaikh 'Alí bin Ahmed Am Tommi failing to give satisfaction, he was ordered to pay compensation, pending which his stipend was withheld.

The 'Abdalí Sultán was asked to try and effect a settlement of certain troublesome feuds between the Dubení and Juledí and the Turkish tribe of the Humaida

Complaints of Turkish aggression in the Wádí Shaab necessitated representations to the Turkish authorities through the Home Government. Complaints, however, had not entirely ceased by the close of 1906.

An after-effect of the visit of the Boundary Commission to the Subehí country was noticeable in the increasing number of petty Shaikhs visiting Aden; each generally desiring to be recognised as an independent Akil.

Shaikh Said ba 'Alí the Atifí visited Aden in March 1907. and upon his disclaiming responsibility for the Awaidtha section of the tribe, Government were addressed with a view to the restoration of his stipend. Government, however, insisted on the responsibility of the tribe as a whole and decided that the whole Atifí stipend should continue to be withheld pending atonement for past offences. In the meantime news was received (in July) of the landing of a large consignment of arms at Ras Al Arah, the Atifí levying a tax in kind, in spite of Said ba 'Alí's promises to prevent such importation. When therefore Said ba 'Alí again visited Aden in August he was informed of the decision of Government and dismissed without a present.

During this period two or three raids were made by the Awaidtha section into 'Abdalí territory, and one into British limits, two camels being looted from Shaikh 'Othmán.



Of the three sub-tribes of the Wahasha, the Mamaí as usual gave no trouble, but the Somátís were guilty of petty outrages on the caravan routes in June and August. The Juledí feud with the Humaida, however, was the occasion of more fighting in March and the 'Abdalí's efforts, at our request, to effect a peaceful settlement met with no success owing to the obstinate vindictiveness of the Juledí Shaikh 'Imád bin Ahmed. The latter visited Aden in September but was informed of the Resident's displeasure and told that he could expect no presents nor any favour from us until the disturbances on the roads, of which he was the cause, had entirely ceased for a definite period.

Relations between the Mansúrí Shaikh and the 'Abdalí improved and the former visited Aden in February and June. On the latter occasion the Shaikh was given a small loan in addition to his customary presents, on account of drought in his country.

The Makhdúmfí Shaikh visited the Residency along with the Mansúrí in February and June. The present given him on the former occasion was, as he was made to understand, smaller than would have been the case but for his failure to make any satisfactory enquiries into the alleged murder of two Somálís in his country during the previous year.

The old Rijaf Shaikh visited Aden in March and July and was given presents of money and grain. Later he wrote appointing his grandson Sáleh bin Awadth his successor, but was told that the Residency could not interfere with the right of the tribe to select their own chief in due course.

The mukadamship disputes in the Dubení tribe were settled through the instrumentality of Shaikh Ahmed Hassan Tahirí who was given a reward in recognition of his services. Shaikh Kasim Mukbil died and was succeeded as Akil of the Mushakí section by his son Haza Kasim. Shaikhs Hassan 'Imád and Darwesh Battash visited Aden in January and were threatened with suspension of stipend on account of the latter's behaviour in fomenting disturbance amongst the Jurabís. Later, however, Darwesh Battash rendered good service in bringing about a settlement of a feud between the Attawís and Mafyahís (Jurabí) which was recognised by a special present in August.

The Jurabís gave some trouble on the roads consequent on which most of their Shaikhs were summoned to Aden and an endeavour made to get them to agree to the nomination of two



or three Shaikhs as responsible Akils for the whole tribe. This was found impossible, but Sayad Kadri Yasin was appointed as representative of six of the smaller sections, and the number of Attawí Akils recognised by the Residency was reduced to one. The question of the mischievous feud between the Attawí and Mafyahí sections was discussed and subsequently a settlement made with the assistance of the 'Abdalí Sultán and one of the Dubení Shaikhs. Some petty depredations on the road were committed in September by the Masfarí and Bughailí sections.

Shaikh Irjash the Buremí, after being refused a present by the Residency in August, looted two 'Abdalí camels. For this Shaikh Alawí bin 'Alí was called on to make reparation and did so.

Government decided that the Barhimí Shaikh should be required to make good Rs. 2,450 paid as compensation for the loot of the dhow "Assab" and that, until he did so, his stipend should be entirely withheld. The Shaikh was informed accordingly.

It transpired that Shaikh 'Abdul Kawi's account of Turkish aggression on the Shaab border was much exaggerated and that it was at his own instigation in one instance that certain of his tribesmen had been detained in Turkish territory, regarding which he had complained bitterly to us, and on his visiting Aden in August he was given to understand that the Resident was much displeased at his double dealing and he was dismissed without a present.



## The 'Akrabí'.

The territory occupied by the 'Akrabí tribe is of small area. The coast line extends from the Khor or Creek of Bír Ahmed to Rás 'Imrán, whilst inland the possessions of the tribe reach to an undetermined point between the villages of Bír Ahmed and Waht, and situated in the "Khabt," or desert tract, which forms a debateable land between the territories of the 'Abdalí and 'Akrabí chiefs. The exact boundaries of the two districts have never yet been accurately laid down, and the "Khabt" especially is looked upon as common property. Though uncultivated it produces wood, potash and forage for camels, and is, therefore, regarded as a desirable possession.

There are about 250 fighting men in the 'Akrabí tribe, most of whom reside at Bír Ahmed. A few families live at Hiswa in British territory and at Darb in the 'Abdalí district. Though small in point of numbers, the 'Akrabí tribe bears a high reputation for courage.

The income of the 'Akrabí chief is chiefly derived from jowári and kirbí produced in his district. In ordinary years of rainfall he obtains about 200 dollars. In extraordinary years it may reach to 600 dollars. Transit dues used to yield an estimated revenue of 600 dollars per annum, exclusive of the stipend paid by the British Government. The rates of duties were as under:—

On every camel load of coffee	...	Dollar	$\frac{1}{8}$
Do. jowári	...	Annas	2
Do. vegetables	...	Anna	1

No dues were levied on goods passing out of Aden. Owing to gradual diversion of trade the 'Akrabí has latterly derived little or no revenue from transit dues.

There is one Kádthí for the 'Akrabí district, who, however, only exercises jurisdiction in matrimonial matters. All criminal and civil cases are disposed of by the 'Akrabí chief according to custom. In cases of "wilful murder," "manslaughter," or "death by misadventure," if the murderer be merely an 'Akrabí *subject*, the Shaikh has the power to put him to death or fine him. If he be a *tribesman*, the punishment is imprisonment, fine, and expulsion. At the same time a truce for a fixed period is made between the murderer and the deceased's relatives, at



the expiry of which the latter may retaliate, unless the truce be extended. In case of wounds inflicted a fine is imposed, which is fixed on the report of three men appointed by the chief, but no part of the fine goes to the injured party.

The accompanying genealogical tree (*vide* Appendix D) gives the descent of the reigning chief from the time of Shaikh Mehdí.

The reigning family.

The 'Akrabí being originally a sub-tribe of the 'Abdalí have no tribal sub-divisions, but the following families have come under them of late years :—Al Kurraí'a, Baní-al-Háj, Al Khadthaira and Ahl Ji'alán. The latter reside in Bír Ahmed.

Sub-tribes.

The 'Akrabí were formerly a tribe subject to the 'Abdalí. Under the leadership of Shaikh Mehdí they threw off their allegiance about

Historical Resumé.

the year 1770. The ruined fort of Bír Ahmed, which had fallen into their hands, was restored, and several efforts of the 'Abdalí to regain it were futile, owing to the assistance given by the Fadthlí to the 'Akrabí. The 'Akrabí became thenceforward *de facto* independent. On the 4th February 1839, within a month of the capture of Aden, an engagement (No. LV) was entered into with Shaikh Haidara Mehdí, which was adhered to until the third attack upon the fortress in July 1840. The 'Akrabí, under the influence probably of the Fadthlí chief, reversed their previous line of conduct, and became steadily antagonistic to British interests, until their hostility culminated in 1850 in the murder of a seaman of the "Auckland." This necessitated the blockade, for several years, of the port of Bír Ahmed, and friendly relations were not resumed till 1857, when the chief renewed (No. LVI) his professions of peace and goodwill. In 1863 negotiations were commenced with this tribe for the acquisition of the peninsula of Jebel Ihsán, or, as it is usually called, Little Aden. The chief was unwilling to dispose of it, but entered into an agreement (No. LVII) not to sell, mortgage, or give for occupation any portion of the peninsula, save to the British Government. He thereupon received an immediate payment of 3,000 dollars and a monthly stipend of 30 dollars, under the obligation of protecting British subjects residing in, or passing through, his territory, and of maintaining peace and friendship with the Government.

These terms were not considered entirely satisfactory by the Home authorities, and the Resident was instructed to treat for the complete and unreserved acquisition of the peninsula.



After tedious negotiations, which were further protracted by the necessity of investigating the claims of other tribes to the territory, the purchase was concluded (No. LVIII) on 2nd April 1869 for a sum of 30,000 dollars, the stipend of the chief being at the same time raised to 40 dollars per mensem.

Between the years 1833 and 1858 Shaikh Haidara Mehdí was the ruling 'Akrabí chief. This chief did not die until 1865, but he resigned the chieftainship in favour of his son 'Abdalla ba Haidara Mehdí, in 1858. The latter's independence of the 'Abdalí was acknowledged by the Government of India.

The 'Abdalí has gradually deprived the 'Akrabí of all revenue from transit dues; and more than once caused them some inconvenience by cutting off the stream of the Wádí-al-Kabír before it reached Bír Ahmed, and by instigating the Subehí and the Ahl Sailsa to commit mischief.

During the year 1885 the chronic feud between the 'Akrabí and the Ahl-as-Sailsa (also called the 'Akárib-Sailsa) assumed an acute stage and led to some plundering on the British border. The Native Assistant was sent out and succeeded in establishing a year's truce.

At the commencement of 1886 a survey was effected of the territories claimed and occupied by the 'Akrabí, but it was found impossible to adjust the conflicting claims of the Subehís, the 'Abdalí, and the 'Akrabí, the latter possessing no real control over a considerable district to which he lays claim.

The animosity, always latent, between the 'Abdalí and 'Akrabí burst into flames in 1887. The 'Abdalí accused the 'Akrabí of depredations at Waht, and the 'Akrabí retorted with complaints against the Ahl Sailsa, and accused the 'Abdalí of instigating them near Darb. The 'Azzaiba were drawn into the quarrel, and an attempt to conclude a truce was ineffectual. The 'Akrabí enlisted the services of some Subehís on his side, and eventually in August the 'Abdalí besieged Bír Ahmed in a desultory way. Finally, as plundering began to extend to the British limits at Hiswa, the Resident intervened. The 'Abdalí soldiers evacuated 'Akrabí limits, and the 'Abdalí Sultán reported on the 6th September that peace had been restored.

In June an old feud between the Ahl Sahl (a quasi-independent tribe under 'Abdalí protection at present) and



the Somátí clan of the Subehís led to mutual reprisals, in which 'Akrabí limits were menaced, but the affair had no serious results.

The negotiations commenced in the beginning of 1887 for the acquisition of a strip of foreshore to connect the British limits at Al Hiswa and Bandar Fukum were brought to a satisfactory conclusion by an agreement dated 15th July 1888, the 'Akrabí Shaikh disposing of his title for an immediate payment of Rs. 2,000. (See No. 9, Appendix B.)

The Political Resident concluded a protectorate treaty with the 'Akrabí at Bír Ahmed on 15th July 1888.

1889-90. Mr. Dunn, Civil Engineer, went to Bír Ahmed to report on irrigation.

The 'Akrabí chief was warned that dues were not to be levied on animals passing along the strip of land between Bandar Fukum and Shaikh 'Othmán which had been recently purchased.

1891-92. The 'Akrabí territory was surveyed by Captain Wahab.

A dispute arose with the 'Abdalí over the possession of 'Imrán and As Saila. Colonel Stace went to As Saila and found that by virtue of long possession it must be held to belong to the 'Abdalí. The ownership of 'Imrán was left undecided.

The 'Akrabí's stipend was stopped and they were excluded from Aden, for refusing to give up some men who had imported arms.

1892-93. Several complaints were received by the Resident that the 'Abdalí was oppressing the 'Akrabís.

The 'Abdalí seized some lead belonging to the 'Akrabís stating as their reason that the latter were trying to evade paying duty on it. The 'Abdalí then burnt some huts at Bír Ahmed. The Resident decided that the 'Abdalí should pay for the huts but that they should receive double duty for the lead.

Various 'Akrabí Shaikhs visited Aden and were entertained. Some assistance was given to the chief towards repairing his irrigation bunds.

1896-1900.



The 'Akrabí Shaikh complained that the Subehís  
1901. were continually plundering his  
tribesmen.

The Shaikh's son represented his father at the Darbar at  
1902. which the 'Abdalí Sultán, who had been  
given a K.C.S.I., was presented with  
the insignia of that order.

1904. Some pecuniary assistance was  
given to the Shaikh owing to famine.

Shaikh 'Abdalla ba Haidara died and his son Fadthl was  
1905. elected in his place. The former  
Shaikh's brother 'Alí, who had aspired  
to succeed, endeavoured to induce the Residency to interfere  
on his behalf but without success.

In February the Shaikh paid a visit to H. M. S. "Proser-  
1906. pine" in the Aden Harbour, and was  
courteously entertained by the Officer  
Commanding.

In February the Shaikh's brother Mohsin bin 'Abdalla when  
1907. under the influence of drink, killed  
two of his cousins and afterwards  
shot himself. In June the 'Akrabí formally prohibited the  
drinking of any alcoholic liquor by his subjects, and asked our  
assistance to prevent the sale of toddy to them at Hiswa.

In the same month two M. H. carbines sanctioned by  
Government were presented to the Shaikh.

The Shaikh visited Aden in September and was accorded  
an interview by the Resident.

At the present time (1907) the old feud between 'Abdalí  
and 'Akrabí has ceased to exist, and the present young Shaikh  
Fadthl ba 'Abdalla is almost entirely under the influence of the  
'Abdalí Sultán.



## The Fadthlí.

The territory occupied by the Fadthlí tribe is of considerable extent, having a coast line that stretches from the eastern boundary of British limits near 'Imád till it touches the western boundary of the 'Aulakí tribe at Makátín, a hundred miles distant. The country is divided into two large districts—the low lands of Abyan, of which the greater portion formerly belonged to the Yafaí tribe, and the high lands of the north-east, which are inhabited by several warlike and intractable sub-tribes. The geological formation of Abyan appears to be similar to that of Lahej; and some tracts, where the alluvium is not covered by driftsand, are of greater fertility, producing, when required, an abundant yield of red and white jowári and sesame. Amongst the hills to the north-west, which are composed of stratified rocks, a certain amount of wheat is raised in addition to jowári; whilst myrrh trees, the produce of which is gathered by Somálís, grow in abundance upon the limestone heights, which strikingly resemble the incensebearing ranges of the opposite coast. In the arts of agriculture the Fadthlí are behind the 'Abdalí, but they possess between the Baná and the Hasan a tract of country capable of yielding the most abundant returns to cultivation.

The principal villages in the Fadthlí district are Shukra—the capital, Surraiha, Yarámis, 'Amúdiyya, Al 'Asala, Ja'wala, Dirjáj, Al Kawr, and Tairán, which will be found described in Appendix C.

The Fadthlí are a proud, warlike and independent race, and possess in a high degree the virtues and vices of the true Bedawín.  
The people. They are quick to take offence, and are vindictive and treacherous enemies; but, their friendship once secured, they are said to be trustworthy. This last quality must, however, be accepted with some reservation, as, like most Arabs in the neighbourhood, they possess few scruples when their interests are concerned, and are always grasping and avaricious. Among the eastern sub-divisions, and especially the Markashí, a curious practice obtains, of holding a "Zanw", or base-born son, in higher estimation than the legitimate issue, and such a sobriquet is held to be no mark of dishonour, but rather the reverse. The men of this class are fond of calling themselves



after their mothers, as "Bin Fatma," etc., their fathers being ignored. On the whole, considerable laxity of morals appears to prevail amongst these mountaineers. The population is estimated at under 20,000, of whom about 500 reside at Shukra. The fighting men number about 6,800. A statement, hereto annexed, gives a list of the principal Shaikhs.

The system of land revenue in the Fadthlí district differs from that in the 'Abdalí, the country being theoretically the property of the Sultán, who exacts about half the produce from the tenants. Revenues. The cultivated area being small, and the outlying hill tribes not under the complete control of the Sultán, his income from this source is small. Inclusive of the annual stipend from the British Government, 10,000 dollars may be regarded as the utmost revenue derivable from all sources. Of the total, land revenue contributes about 450 dollars; revenue from harka (a species of khár or potash used for washing purposes as well as in the preparation of tobacco and snuff) yields 7,000 dollars; import and export dues 400 dollars; taxes on káfilás 1,100 dollars; proceeds of land cultivated by the Sultán on his own account 800 dollars; whilst fees on shop-keepers make up the remaining 250 dollars. Transit dues, which used to yield from 3,000 to 4,000 dollars, were abolished by the agreement of 1872 (No. LXII).

The Fadthlí chief has under his nominal suzerainty a large number of tribes, but only a limited number are his full subjects. Administration. There are two Kádthís—one at Shukra and one at Al 'Asala—who adjudicate on cases occurring in their respective districts. Cases between subjects are adjudicated by the Kádthís, and the chief enforces their decisions if necessary.

When one subject causes the wilful murder of another subject, or manslaughter, or death by misadventure, the punishment is death or payment of the "diya" of 750 dollars, or 100 she-camels, according to the choice of the injured side. Wounds inflicted also necessitate the payment of "diya," or blood-money varying with the nature and extent of the wounds.

When one tribesman kills another tribesman, the acceptance of "diya" is not customary. When a tribesman kills a subject, the chief himself, and not the Kádthí, adjudicates. In such cases, the punishment of death is not inflicted, but the subject is obliged to accept "diya"; but when a subject kills a tribesman, the latter's relations may exercise the choice of killing the murderer in lieu of accepting "diya".



The ordinary punishment for theft is imprisonment, the barbarous punishment of amputation of a hand being now obsolete.

The accompanying genealogical table (Appendix D) gives the descent of the reigning family as far as it can be traced back.

Reigning family.

The Fadthlí are divided into about 24 sub-tribes, the principal of which are the Markashí, Allahá, Ahl Hanash, Ahl Hasana and

Sub-tribes.

Dathína. The Markashí possess a large slice of the eastern seaboard, and reside in the hills, which in that quarter approach close to the sea. They claim descent from the ancient Himyarites, and are justly considered the flower of the Fadthlí tribe. The Dathína and Ahl Hasana belong to the Upper 'Aulakí stock, and were formerly under the chief of that tribe, but became subject to the Fadthlí in the time of Sultán Ahmed bin 'Abdalla.

A list of the sub-divisions of the Fadthlí tribe is given in the accompanying statement.

The origin of the Fadthlí is lost in tradition. It is stated that about 300 years ago a Sayyid brought from Constantinople an Arab

Historical Resumé.

woman with child by a Sultán of Turkey. She landed at Shukra, and proceeded to Surraiha, where her child was born and named Osman. This child being intelligent was on reaching puberty selected by the Markashí tribesmen as their Sultán, and begot a child named Fadthl, from whom the Fadthlí derive their name. Between Fadthl (who became Sultán after his father Osman) and 'Abdalla (who became Sultán in 1789) there were several other Fadthlí chiefs, but their names cannot be ascertained. Sultán 'Abdalla died in 1805, and was succeeded by Ahmed, who died in 1819. Ahmed was succeeded by 'Abdalla, who died in 1828, and was succeeded by Ahmed, the Sultán, with whom the British had to deal when Aden became a British possession. The Fadthlí do not appear to have ever been subject to the 'Imáms of San'á.

Soon after the capture of Aden, the Fadthlí entered into a bond of friendship with the British Government, and were guaranteed a stipend of thirty dollars per mensem during good behaviour, but for many years they were our persistent and implacable enemies. Their conduct must to a great extent be attributed to the influence of their chief, Sultán Ahmed bin



'Abdalla. This chief's sultanship over the Fadthlí tribe extended from 1828 to 1870, and from the day that Aden fell into our hands until the last years of his life, he never swerved from the line of policy which he conceived to be most antagonistic to our interests, instigating every attack upon Aden and being ever ready to afford an asylum to the perpetrators of the atrocities which through a course of several years were productive of much difficulty and embarrassment.

The expedition against Shaikh 'Othmán in 1858 (which has been narrated in the foregoing historical resumé of the 'Abdalí) had temporarily a good effect upon the Fadthlí as upon other tribes in the vicinity. The Sultán of Lahej had been in the habit of paying annually sums of money to the neighbouring tribes through whose territory the trade of the country passed, and these payments were continued by the British Government on condition of the chiefs remaining in friendly alliance. From the weakness of the character of the 'Abdalí chief 'Alí Mohsin, through whom it was the early policy of the Political Agent to transact all business with the Arabs near Aden, the neighbouring tribes ventured for some years to perpetrate a series of attacks upon individual British officers and others which the Sultán was quite unable to prevent or punish. In consequence of the powerlessness of the 'Abdalí Sultán a change was effected in the policy of dealing with the tribes, and since 1858 intercourse with the chiefs has been held direct, instead of through the Sultán of Lahej.

The conciliatory policy pursued by Brigadier-General Coghlan towards the Fadthlí chief served to all appearances to allay for several years the animosity which, it was afterwards proved, only required an opportunity to break out again in all its former intensity. The conduct of Sultán Ahmed bin 'Abdalla at the wreck of the "Statelie" in January 1864 earned the approbation of Government; but soon afterwards, either from dissatisfaction at the amount of the reward granted to him for his services on this occasion, or out of jealousy at the intimacy of British relations with the Sultán of Lahej, he resumed his attitude of persistent hostility. Within gunshot of the fortifications of Aden he plundered a caravan, and assembled a large force with the object of destroying the crops of the 'Abdalí and defying the authority of the British Government. A small force was accordingly despatched against him in December 1865: he was defeated, and compelled to seek safety in flight,



while the troops entered the Fadthlí country and destroyed several villages. The seaport of Shukra was at first spared, in hopes that the punishment already administered would prove sufficient. But some further outrages having been perpetrated, a small force left Aden by sea on the 14th March 1866, destroyed the forts inland, and returned within three days to Aden,—thus showing the Fadthlí that they could be approached by land or sea with equal facility.

It was determined that either the chief or his son should enter Aden and tender unconditional submission before friendly relations could be resumed. All other overtures were declined, and in March 1867 a letter was received from the chief, stating his wish to send his elder son to tender the submission of the tribe. A safe conduct was granted, and Sultán Haidara entered Aden. Eventually, on the 25th May, Sultán Ahmed's two sons Haidara and Husain and his brother Sáleh came into Aden with the proposed treaty (No. LI) signed and sealed. This treaty has been authoritatively declared to be the only one now in force. Shortly after the ratification of the treaty the stipend of the Fadthlí chief was raised by the Government of India from 30 dollars to 100 dollars per mensem, the former sum being considered disproportionate to his rank and position. Sultán Haidara remained in Aden for some time until he was replaced by a near relation of the chief as a permanent hostage; but the Fadthlí tribe on the whole loyally adhering to their engagements, on the death of the hostage in August 1870 the Secretary of State for India was pleased, in consideration of their good conduct, to permit the fourth article of the treaty to remain in abeyance.

Sultán Ahmed bin 'Abdalla died on the 3rd February 1870, and was succeeded by his eldest son Haidara. He was of a mild and amiable disposition sincerely anxious to do right and govern well,—a somewhat difficult task in consequence of the old predatory instincts of the tribe and the headstrong conduct of his brother Sultán Husain. Some trouble was caused by the defection of the large and warlike sub-tribe of the Marákisha, who on account of some fancied grievance took refuge with Sultán 'Alí bin Mání' the Haushabí, but by mild measures and good advice a reconciliation was soon effected.

In May 1872 an engagement was concluded in the presence of the Political Resident Major-General Tremenhere, whereby



the Yafaí Sultán consented to accept a royalty\* of 25 dollars per annum from the Fadthlí for the use of water derived from the rivulet of Názi'a for irrigational purposes. The Fadthlí chief on his part agreed for a commutation, at 80 dollars per mensem, to abolish transit dues through his territory, thus freeing the road to and from Aden of all vexatious cesses. This agreement (No. LII) received the ratification of the Governor General in December 1872. The Yafaí, however, repudiated the agreement regarding the Názi'a, which led to protracted hostilities, suspended at times by truces; and to mark Government's sense of the breach of faith of the Yafaí, the payment of the Yafaí's stipend was withheld in the latter part of 1872, but in 1876 a satisfactory settlement of the matter was effected.

On the 23rd August 1877, Sultán Haidara bin Ahmed was assassinated. It was believed, and with reason, that his brother Sultán Husain was the murderer. The tribe, headed by the murderer's son Ahmed, rose and drove Sultán Husain forth. Ahmed bin Husain was elected Sultán, and recognised by Government. At the time of his succession, Sultán Ahmed bin Husain was only between fifteen and sixteen years of age, and was guided in his counsels by his uncles Mehdar and 'Abdalla bin Násir. The outlawed Sultán Husain found refuge with the Ahl Hasana sub-tribe, and soon commenced to intrigue and stir up the whole Fadthlí country. The young chief applied for and obtained assistance, but his operations against his father were of a feeble character, and Sultán Husain continuing to gain fresh partisans, the despatch of the Aden Troop by land and H. M.'s ship "Ready" by sea to Al Harká in the beginning of 1879 was sanctioned. After a few hours' assault, Sultán Husain and his followers gave themselves up, and were escorted into Aden, and on 24th July 1879 he was sent as a political prisoner to Bombay, thus ridding the Fadthlí country of a most lawless and desperate character.

The boundary dispute, so fruitful a source of dissension between the 'Abdalí and Fadthlí, was happily settled by the signature, on 25th June 1881, of a treaty between the two tribes defining the boundary. A copy of this treaty is attached (Appendix B).

---

\* Part of this royalty is paid to the Ahl 'Atiyya sub tribe of the Yafaí.



In the beginning of 1883 dissensions broke out between the Fadthlí and Lower 'Aulakí, the cause of dispute being an old blood feud of many years' standing, and the passage of Lower 'Aulakí troops lent to the 'Abdalí Sultán through the Fadthlí limits without the permission first obtained of the Fadthlí chief. The Fadthlí was for several months kept in a state of suspense threatened by the concentration of a large force of the Lower 'Aulakí on his frontier. Demonstrations off the coast by H. M.'s ship "Dragon" and the despatch of patrolling parties of the Aden Troop in the Fadthlí districts failed to induce the Lower 'Aulakí to disband his forces. At length, believing that the Lower 'Aulakí had actually started to enter his districts, the Fadthlí appealed to the Political Resident, and on the 19th April 1883 a force of Native Infantry with two camel mounted guns was despatched to sea by Shukra in the I. G. steamer "Amberwitch" escorted by H. M.'s ship "Dragon," while 50 sabres of the Aden Troop proceeded by land. Finding on arrival that no actual invasion of Fadthlí territory had occurred, the force sent by sea returned immediately to Aden, the detachment of the Aden Troop remaining in the Fadthlí district. Shortly after the withdrawal of the force, the Lower 'Aulakí invaded the Fadthlí territory; but the attack resulted in the complete discomfiture of the 'Aulakí, who retreated to their own country with considerable loss in killed and wounded.

During 1885 and 1886 the Markashís and Ayál Fadthlí  
 1885 and 1886. kept alive their long-standing quarrel.  
 The Sultán frequently visited Aden  
 and the Resident visited Shukra in January 1886.

Agitation for the liberation of the State-prisoner Sultán Husain was continued. In October 1885 Government, while unable to approve of his release, relieved the Fadthlí of all charges of maintenance. At length, on the representation of the Resident that his return appeared to be desired by the tribesmen as well as by his son, Government consented to the liberation of Sultán Husain.

On the 18th December 1886 Sultán Husain was accordingly set free after swearing on the Korán that he admitted unreservedly his son to be Sultán of the Fadthlí, that he would further his interests and those of the tribe and the British Government and would surrender himself in Aden whenever called upon.



During the year 1887 the Fadthlí Sultán complained of  
 1887. Soorí fishermen fishing off his coasts  
 without paying dues. A reference was  
 made to the Political Agent at Muscat; but, owing to the  
 extreme vagueness of the Fadthlí's complaint, the matter was  
 allowed to drop.

The Fadthlí chief visited Aden in April on his way to  
 Mecca on pilgrimage. At Jidda, on the return voyage, he and  
 some of his suite were stricken with small-pox. The chief  
 returned to Aden in November.

During the chief's absence the affairs of the district were  
 attended to by his father Sultán Husáin (formerly a State-  
 prisoner). The latter also visited Aden twice, and his conduct  
 has given no cause for uneasiness. He has devoted much  
 attention to cultivation and irrigation.

The Fadthlí Sultán visited Aden in May and again in  
 1888. August 1888, and his father Sultán  
 Husain also visited Aden in July.

The relations between the Fadthlí Sultán and his father  
 Husain being at one time very strained, the Resident invited  
 them both to Aden to discuss their differences. A disagree-  
 ment in regard to the sale of potash appeared to be the princi-  
 pal matter of contention, but the Fadthlí did not fail to  
 impute various aggressive acts to his father. By the media-  
 tion, however, of the most influential Shaikhs, father and son  
 came to an amicable understanding in the presence of the  
 Resident.

The Political Resident landed at Shukra in February 1888  
 and remained ten days in the Fadthlí country. Crossing the  
 hills by Amzúk, the well-cultivated valley of Yarámis was  
 visited, the produce of which is estimated at 30,000 pailis  
 (about 150,000 lbs.) of jowári. The district is supposed to  
 contain 4,000 camels, 10,000 sheep and goats, and 500  
 cattle.

Passing to the north of the Al Kadam range, the Abyan  
 country was visited, and the Resident inspected Sultán  
 Husain's irrigation works at Al Kawr. 1,000 acres of land,  
 which had been lying waste for years, had been brought  
 under cultivation.

In consequence of territorial disputes between the Lower  
 Yafaí and the Fadthlí and the building by the latter of a fort  
 at Bír Majhar, the Yafaí cut off the supply from the Názi'a.



1889. Numerous skirmishes took place with the Yafaí during the year.

The Fadthlí and Lower 'Aulakí Sultáns came to Aden and the Resident endeavoured to settle the outstanding dispute between them. As this could not be done without undue interference in intertribal affairs, the matter had to be left unsettled. Mr. Dunn, Civil Engineer, visited the Fadthlí country to report on its irrigation.

1890-91. The Fadthlí Sultán journeyed to Baghdad *via* Aden and Bombay.

The strife with the Yafaí continued.

Some of the Markashís killed several camels at Shaikh 'Othmán. As the Fadthlí Sultán failed to arrest them, his stipend was stopped and a fine was imposed upon him part of which was afterwards remitted when the Sultán visited Aden.

1891-92.

The Fadthlí country was surveyed by Captain Wahab.

A desultory strife continued with the Yafaí varied by short truces.

Sultán Násir bin Mohsin the Sultán's brother died.

Hostilities with the Yafaí continued. The Resident visited Shukra in the R. I. M. S. "Mayo".

1892-93.

1893-94.

In November a year's truce was concluded with the Yafaí.

In this year two Markashís murdered a cart-driver near Shaikh 'Othmán. After much difficulty the Fadthlí gave them up for trial. Assistance in arms and ammunition was given him to suppress the Markashís who eventually gave hostages for their future good behaviour.

The Markashís broke out again this year. The Fadthlí Sultán was warned that he must suppress them and eventually his father came to Aden and on behalf of the Sultán accepted responsibility for any mischief committed by them.

1894-95.

Cattle-disease raged in the Fadthlí country during the year.

The Fadthlí Sultán made several complaints of the behaviour of his father and brothers. The truce with the Yafaí was renewed for another year.

1895-97.



A few skirmishes took place with the Lower 'Aulakí. Mr. Theodore Bent visited the Fadthlí country on a scientific expedition.

The Sultán visited Aden and asked for some ammunition as his magazine had been blown up.

Hostilities with the Lower Yafaí were recommenced.  
 1898-99. Sultán Husain bin Ahmed, the Fadthlí Sultán's father, went to Bombay to visit Hyderabad.

Sultáns Sáleh and 'Abdalla, the Fadthlí Sultán's brothers, were brought to Aden as prisoners to prevent their intriguing any more against the Sultán. They were afterwards removed to Karáchi under Government orders. They appealed to be released but the Fadthlí Sultán when he visited Aden requested that they might be detained. In April 1900 Sáleh bin Husain died at Karáchi and at the Fadthlí Sultán's request 'Abdalla bin Husain was allowed to return to his country.

In April of this year the Sultán visited Aden on his way to Jidda on a pilgrimage. He returned in November and began to levy dues on káfilas contrary to the treaty of 1872, and erected a custom house at Zanjibar (Al Mahal) diverting all traffic through that place. In consequence the Lower Yafaí and Lower 'Aulakí complained and the former cut off the water from the Názi'a Channel. This led to mutual reprisals and attacks were made by the Fadthlí on Al Husan and Al Rawa in 1903. In November of that year the Resident ordered Colonel Abud to go to El Khamila and discuss the matter with the Fadthlí and Yafaí chiefs. This project fell through as the Lower Yafaí Sultán refused to attend the conference. Reprisals continued and in January 1904 the Fadthlís attacked Raha in Yafaí territory but were repulsed. They also fired on a Lower 'Aulakí Sambuk. The Resident demanded an explanation and eventually in October 1904 the Sultán visited Aden. In an interview with the Political Resident he agreed to discontinue the levying of all dues except such fees as were willingly paid to him by merchants for escorts furnished to them for protection beyond his own limits. To the collection of these fees exception was not taken provided that they were collected at Shukra on passes furnished by the merchants concerned, and that the payments were made voluntarily in consideration of protection actually afforded beyond Fadthlí



territories. The Sultán agreed that the collection of dues at Zanjibar itself should accordingly cease. Thereupon the Sultán's stipend which had been stopped was restored to him. Shortly afterwards the Fadthlí attacked and occupied Khanfer a village in Yafaí territory.

In November 1904 the Fadthlí and Lower 'Aulakí proclaimed a truce for two months pending a meeting between the two Sultáns for the purpose of settling their feud.

In April Rs. 1,000 were given to the Sultán as assistance towards the repair of his irrigation bunds.

1905.

In September Colonel Scallon, Acting Political Resident, paid a visit to Shukra.

In December the Sultán's son 'Othmán made a pilgrimage to Mecca.

1906.

Government sanctioned the presentation to the Sultán of 5 M.H. carbines.

The Sultán's health throughout the year was poor.

The Sultán denied the truth of information received by the Residency to the effect that he had failed to keep his promise to cease the collection of dues at Zanjibar.

1907.

Sultán Ahmed bin Husain whose health had been bad for some time died. There were two candidates for the succession, his brother 'Othmán and his father Husain bin Ahmed. The latter was eventually elected by the tribe without disturbance, and his succession was acknowledged by Government. Inquiry into the alleged breach of the late Sultán's undertaking not to collect transit dues was suspended on the accession of his successor.

His Excellency the Governor of Bombay paid a visit to Shukra on the 15th April and was suitably entertained by the new chief Sultán Husain bin Ahmed.

The continuation of the Fadthlí stipend to the newly elected Sultán was formally sanctioned by Government in June 1907.

'Abdul Kadir, the minor son of the late Sultán Ahmed Husain, wrote to complain of his grandfather Sultán Husain's "usurpation" and asked permission to come and lay his grievances before the Resident. The letter was sent to the Sultán to whom it was suggested to bring the boy with him when he next visited Aden.



Sultán Husain bin Ahmed paid his first visit to Aden as titular chief in September. He stayed in Aden ten days and exchanged ceremonial visits with the Resident. The subjects of transit dues and the illicit arms traffic were discussed. In respect to both of these the Sultán expressed his intention to act in accordance with the wishes of the Resident. With regard to young 'Abdul Kadir (who at the last moment had declined to accompany him) the Sultán said he had been instigated to make complaints which were entirely unfounded. The Sultán at his own request was given copies of the existing Fadthlí Treaties. On his departure the Sultán was given a present of Rs. 1,200 and in honour of his accession a present of 3 M. H. carbines was recommended and in due course sanctioned by Government.

*Sub-Divisions of the Fadthli Tribe.*

No.	Names.		Fighting Men.
1	Al'ilibí	Hill Tribes.	600
2	Hasaní		400
3	Maisirí		300
4	Hanashí		600
5	Ji'daní		400
6	Markashí		600
7	Fathání		300
8	'Arwalí		300
9	Haithamí		100
10	Máramí		100
11	Nákhíbí		400
12	Shanainí		200
13	Hakaisí		200
14	Dathíní		600
15	Ahl-al-Ma'irr	Abyan.	200
16	Ahl-Yarámis		200
17	Ahl ad-Dirjáj		150
18	Al-Masá'ída		70
19	Ahl-Sa'íd		90
20	Ahl-Shaddád		100
21	Ahl-al-Bitán		150
22	Ahl-Naká		100
23	Miscellaneous retainers of the Sultán (Asháb-ad-daula).		500
24	Inferior tribes and Hajirís in the hills		150

*N.B.*—The "Markashí" are again sub-divided into the

(1) Ahl Sálím.

(2) Ahl Sanad.

(3) Ahl 'Abád.

(4) Ahl Am-busha'.

(5) Bil'idí.

(6) Hautarí.

(7) Mahmarí.



## The Haushabí.

The Haushabí country is bounded on the north by the hills occupied by the Dá'irí and Dthambarí (independent tribes), the 'Alawí district, and the Mihrábí and Ahmedí tribes (who are subject to the Porte), on the west by the Yúsifí and Kubátí tribes (both under Turkish rule), on the south by the Makhdúmí, a sub-tribe of the Subehí and a portion of the 'Abdalí and Fadthlí territories. On the east lies the Yafáí district.

Area, climate, physical aspect, etc.

Most of the Haushabí territory is hilly, except in the south, where it is sandy desert. Camels, cattle, goats and sheep are reared by the tribesmen. Jowári is also grown. The river Toban flows through the district from north to south, and is perennial. On the hills are bushes of babul and rakh, the latter of which is browsed on by camels. About 1,400 "dthimds" (acres) are under cultivation, chiefly in the bed of the river. The climate is healthy, except in the neighbourhood of the river, where fever and dropsy are common. The area of the district is about 1,800 square miles.

The population is estimated at 7,000 souls. The principal villages are Ar-Ráha with 500 inhabitants; Harúr with 300; and Musemír with 200. Most of the Haushabí are nomads, who wander about in search of grazing and water for their live stock. They are all tribesmen. There are nine principal Shaikhs, each having from one to three hundred followers. The fighting strength of the tribe is about 2,000. Some few occupy themselves in cultivating and driving camels. The Haushabí have no special characteristics distinguishing them from the ordinary Bedawín of the maritime plain. Corresponding to the sub-divisions of the tribe there are ten districts—Dár Shaibán, Namára, Habíl-al-Majar, Nobat Dakim, Hisn Haitán, Sulaik, Hadwarí, Sha'b-al-Kadhá, Maríb and Ar-Ráha. The latter is the usual residence of the Sultán; the others are ruled by chiefs.

The people.

The annual revenue of the Haushabí Sultán is about 5,500 dollars, principally derived from land tax and transit dues, the latter being levied at the following rates:—

Revenues.



For every camel-load of jowári ...  $\frac{3}{16}$ ths of a dollar.

Do. do. coffee, ghee,  
madder, candles, honey,  
waras, as also cloth and other  
merchandise from Aden ...  $\frac{3}{8}$ ths do.

For every camel-load of wheat  
and other unenumerated  
produce ...  $\frac{1}{8}$ th do.

The Sultán receives annually from the British Government a subsidy of 648 dollars.

There is only one Kádthí in the whole Haushabí district ;  
Administration. he resides at Ar-Ráha, and only performs marriage ceremonies.

When anyone has a claim, civil or criminal, against another, he lays it before the Sultán, who decides it according to custom. His decision is final and binding on both parties. As regards punishment of theft and the various kinds of homicide, the Haushabí follow the 'Alawí customs, which will be found in the account of that tribe.

The reigning family. The genealogy of the present ruling family will be found in Appendix D.

An ancestor of the present Sultán was formerly governor of the Haushabí district on behalf of the 'Imám of San'á. Failing to pay tribute he was attacked, but succeeded in making himself independent. In the engagement the chief split his opponent's drum with his jambia, by which he earned the sobriquet of Fajari (breaker). The name of Haushabí was that of a soldier under the above-mentioned Fajari, whose descendants to this day are called Haushabí-Fajari.

Soon after the capture of Aden an engagement (No. LXVI) was entered into with Sultán Mání' bin Salám, the chief of the Haushabí, of the same tenor as the 'Abdalí, Fadthlí and Yafafí bonds. Sultán Mání' bin Salám, though more than once invited by the 'Abdalí and Fadthlí chiefs to join them in their attacks upon Aden, steadily declined their overtures, and further showed his good will towards the British by refusing to afford an asylum in his territories to the murderers of Captain Milne in 1851.

Sultán Mání' bin Salám died on the 1st June 1858, and was succeeded by his nephew Obaid bin Yehya, during whose



rule friendly relations were uninterruptedly maintained with the Haushabí.

Obaid bin Yehya died in 1863, and was succeeded by his cousin 'Alí bin Mání'. The attitude of Sultán 'Alí bin Mání' was at first the reverse of friendly. In 1868 he cut off the supply of water from a rivulet which irrigated the Lahej territory, and destroyed crops on lands belonging to the Sultán of Lahej, who accordingly marched against him. An action ensued, in which the Haushabí was defeated. In payment of the loss suffered by the Sultán of Lahej, Sultán 'Alí bin Mání' ceded to him the town of Zaida and its lands, which had formerly belonged to Lahej, and the dispute was temporarily settled by the friendly intervention of the Resident.

In consequence of outrages committed by him on the Aden road, the Haushabí's stipend was stopped in October 1869; the proximate cause of this misconduct was the tenure of Zaida by the Sultán of Lahej, who was, therefore, induced to make over to his rival a small portion of that district. But the Haushabí chief was not satisfied, and in 1873 commenced intriguing with the Turkish authorities at Ta'izz, in the hope of thereby regaining possession of Zaida. Supported by Turkish troops he held for some time a part of Zaida, but on their withdrawal from the neighbourhood of Lahej was compelled to retire. The 'Abdalí Sultán was induced by the Resident to renew his offers of a portion of Zaida to the Haushabí chief; but as the latter insisted on receiving the fort of Shak'aa, which commands the rivulet and consequently the supply of water to Lahej, the negotiations failed at the time, but were renewed with success subsequently, and causes of disagreement between the Haushabí and 'Abdalí were subsequently terminated by the signature, on 14th July 1881, of an agreement (copy of which has already been referred to in the account of the 'Abdalí), whereby a portion of the Zaida lands was restored to the Haushabí.

'Alí bin Mání' visited Aden in February 1885. During  
 1885 and 1886. the first half of the year complaints  
 were constantly made by the Haushabí  
 against the 'Abdalí, who was accused of plundering crops in  
 the Zaida lands, preventing their cultivation and interfering  
 with the 'Amírí tribesmen, whose fort at Dár-al-Huwaimí he  
 demolished. A truce, however, was established for one year.



The Resident visited the territory of the Haushabí on his way to Dthála and, in the illness of 'Alí bin Mání', was courteously received by his son Mohsin.

In January 1886 the Haushabí, accompanied by his son Mohsin, visited Aden. This year was marked by several depredations committed near Al-'Anad and Nobat Dakim, in some instances by Subehís, and before matters could be settled 'Alí bin Mání' died (on the 4th May) and was succeeded by his son Mohsin, a young man, to whom the stipend enjoyed by his father was continued by Government Resolution No. 3992, Political Department, dated 14th July 1886.

Mohsin bin 'Alí visited Aden in July and was suddenly recalled to his country by the misconduct of the Ahl Yehya.

In September the Resident was apprized of the sale by the Haushabí of his lands at Zaida to the 'Abdalí for 5,000 dollars, and the Resident thereupon intimated to both chiefs that Articles I and II of the Zaida agreement (No. 1, Appendix B) were held to be thereby abrogated with the exception of the words permitting the Haushabí to build a house at Al-'Anad.

After his accession the Resident was obliged repeatedly to urge the young Haushabí chief to exercise a proper control in his territories, especially near Al-'Anad, and to make restitution for plunders committed in his limits.

The Haushabí chief visited Aden in February and again in October, and some advice was tendered to him on his behaviour, which had been unsatisfactory. Compensation for depredations committed on a káfila at the close of 1886 by inhabitants of Shak'aa and Khiláf remained unpaid: and complaints of the levy of enhanced taxes and the forcing of the trade-route to Al-Miláh *viâ* Al-'Anad were received. The Haushabí stated that the route *viâ* Ar-Ráha was unsafe in consequence of the hostility of the Dthambarís, and promised a settlement of the matter after communication with the more influential káfila mukádams at Al-Jalíla and Al-Munádí.

The young Sultán solicited assistance in building a fort at Al-Tanán (about 6 miles north of Nobat Dakim); but, as there was ground to fear that its construction, without adding to the safety of the road, would be used to levy an



additional tax on káfilas, the Resident declined to countenance the building.

The Sultán maintained communications with the Turkish officials at Ta'izz, and the monthly allowance of 40 dollars paid to his father was continued by them to him.

In April 1888 the Haushabí complained of an attack by some Subehís, but it appeared on enquiry that he had provoked it by the uncalled for maltreatment of some Makhdúmís.

The levy of enhanced dues by the Haushabí at the close of 1886 was followed by similar increases by the 'Alawí, the 'Amír of Dthála and Al-Baishí (of Khoraiba), and led to such repeated complaints by traders and káfilas, that the Resident deemed it necessary to intervene. In November 1888 the Resident, accompanied by the First Assistant Resident, proceeded into the Haushabí district, where a meeting of all the chiefs concerned was effected, and on the 15th of that month each subscribed to a written schedule of rates (copies attached *vide* Appendix B) to be levied for the future in his district.

In July the Haushabí visited the Resident at Aden, and was suitably entertained.

The Haushabí in several instances exceeded the rates of transit duty laid down in the agreement of 1888.

He visited Aden and was given arms and ammunition to suppress the Jabbera, and to recover various goods which they had plundered.

Various skirmishes took place with the Subehís, but by the intercession of the 'Amír of Dthála a permanent peace was made with the 'Abdalí.

The First Assistant Resident visited the Haushabí country on his way to Dthála. The Sultán visited Aden in January 1891.

The Haushabí country was surveyed by Captain Wahab. Some opposition was shown by the Dairí and Dthambarí tribes.

The Sultán visited Aden and asked for a Protectorate Treaty. He was warned not to embroil himself with the Turks.



The Ahl Yehya declaring that they were oppressed by the Haushabí sought the protection of the 'Abdalí. The Resident while refusing to allow the latter to espouse their cause advised the Haushabí Sultán to come to terms with them.

As the Haushabí Sultán was detaining káfilas and levying unauthorised dues, the 'Abdalí entered the Haushabí country with an armed force. Mohsin bin 'Alí the Haushabí Sultán fled to Ta'izz and was repudiated by his tribesmen who elected the 'Abdalí as their ruler. Subsequently Mohsin bin 'Alí gave himself up to the 'Abdalí and accepted an asylum and a stipend. After further trouble a reconciliation was effected and the greater part of the Haushabí country was restored to its former ruler. An agreement (No. 11) was signed by the Haushabí and 'Abdalí and witnessed by the Resident on 6th August 1895.

On the same day the Resident concluded a Protectorate Treaty (No. 12) with the Haushabí Sultán.

Several robberies were committed by the Dthambarí.

The Haushabí Sultán visited Aden and asked for arms and ammunition to prevent the Subehí, Dairí and Dthambarí tribes from plundering on the caravan routes.

The Resident visited Jabal Manif in the Haushabí country.

The Sultán complained that Muhammad bin Násir Mukbil, a Shaikh of the Homar tribe, who had been appointed a Mudir by the Turkish authorities, had built a fort at Ad Dareja within Haushabí limits, which was occupied by a Turkish garrison.

In February 1901 a declaration was conveyed to the Porte that unless Muhammad bin Násir Mukbil immediately evacuated the fort, he would be expelled by the Aden Garrison. The Porte issued orders that Muhammad bin Násir Mukbil should be expelled but as these orders were not carried out, the Haushabí chief was requested to expel him. He however failed in an attempt to do this and in July a force of 500 men was despatched from Aden. On the 26th July Muhammad bin Násir Mukbil's followers were attacked and driven from their position.



On the 2nd August the British force returned to Aden leaving a detachment at Musemir, which was however shortly afterwards withdrawn.

In May 1902 the Sultán visited Aden. On his return the Haushabí began plundering káfilas and levying dues and a fight took place with the 'Abdalí. In June Captain Pottinger, Assistant Resident, was sent to the Haushabí country and succeeded in opening the road, and in effecting a reconciliation between the Haushabí and 'Abdalí.

In December the Boundary Commission demarcated  
1903. the Haushabí border.

The Sultán who was in bad health did not succeed in stopping some of his tribesmen from plundering káfilas and his stipend was stopped to make good the amounts plundered.

On the 28th September 1904 Sultán Mohsin bin 'Alí died.  
1904. He was succeeded by Sultán 'Alí Mání' whose relations with his kinsmen of Ar-Ráha were strained.

In June-July Captain Jacob the Political Officer was  
1905. deputed to Nobat Dakim to enquire into 'Abdalí-Haushabí relations quá the 'Abdalí-Haushabí agreement of 1895, to which Sultáns Fadthl bin 'Alí of Lahej and Mohsin bin 'Alí of the Haushabís were parties. The young Sultán 'Alí Mání' thought the agreement derogatory to his position as a Sultán having direct treaty relations with the British Government. After an enquiry of 3 weeks it was amicably arranged that the 1895 agreement should hold good. The 1899 agreement between these two chiefs was made null and void and the Haushabí was allowed, if he so wished, to enjoy the revenues of the 'Amírí lands which, once Haushabí, had gone over to the 'Abdalí, as part of the indemnity for his losses in coercing the former Sultán Mohsin bin 'Alí. This settlement was upheld by Government.

'Abdalí-Haushabí relations remained satisfactory throughout the year, 'Alí Mání' recognising the tutelage of the 'Abdalí Sultán.

'Alí Mání' complained of loss of revenue on his borders by reason of the encroachments of certain Turkish border Arabs, notably the Wajihí.



The Dthambarís who are practically an independent clan of the Radfan range made constant raids in the Selat Billeh north of Nobat Dakim. The reason they gave for the aggression was the failure of Sultán 'Alí Mání' to give them suitable presents. 'Alí Mání's kinsmen of Ar-Ráha were doubtless abettors for they, too, complained of Haushabí niggardliness.

During the year the Political Officer at Dthála visited the Turkish-Haushabí border and Mavia (Turkish) where he was hospitably entertained by the Turkish officials. Incited by Muhammad Násir Mukbil of Ad Dareja fame (once incarcerated at San'a but released when the 'Imám was investing the place) the Arabs across the border were accused by the Haushabí Sultán of fraudulent appropriation of his revenues. The non-receipt of border maps precluded investigation, but the Haushabí was warned to keep the peace and informed that his claims would be presently sifted.

1906.

The Political Agent, Dthála, again visited Haushabí territory.

In December the Dthambarís attacked at nightfall a sick convoy of the King's Own Scottish Borderers in the Selat Billeh, near Nobat Dakim. On their fire being returned the marauders decamped. One private and a camelman were slightly wounded. The Dthambarí Shaikhs professed regret at the carelessness of their people but were powerless to give reparation.

Dissatisfied with the amount of presents given them at Lahej the Jabbera section of Subehís fired into the midst of some 'Abdalí well-diggers at Nobat Dakim. The Nobat Dakim garrison returned the fire and after a brisk exchange of shots the Subehís made off.

An 'Abdalí-Haushabí combination against these Subehís was a mere fiasco, since the 'Abdalí support was purely nominal. 'Alí Mání' captured some of the Jabbera ringleaders and imprisoned them at Musemir.

The Haushabí Sultán's contemptuous treatment of his folk at Ar-Ráha was still very noticeable. His attention was repeatedly called to the insecurity of the trade routes traversing his country and for a time he posted men at various places to check the Subehís and Dthambarís. The Sultán, however, denied his responsibility for misdeeds committed by others than his own tribesmen.



A provision convoy proceeding from Dthála to Dthubiyat was plundered by Haushabís of Al Lijma on the Wádí Tiban and the camels were lifted. The Sultán punished these people and returned the camels. His stipend was mulcted to secure the compensation due to the camel owners.

In January various complaints were received of encroachment on Haushabí soil, to exact  
1907. revenues, by Shaikh Munassar Husein al-Wajihi and Shaikh Nagi of Daba. The Political Agent, Dthála, addressed the Turkish authorities at Ta'izz to curb the misdirected zeal of their subordinates.

The Political Agent, Dthála, visited the Turkish border in April and traversed it with the Sultán to enquire into the truth of the Haushabí allegations. It appeared that 'Alí Mání' had exaggerated his case, but it transpired that certain revenues of the Sultán's, to which he had a title in the Wádí Fakir, had not been collected by him. He was warned to steer clear of Turkish officials. He was also given a list of the villages over which he could claim overlordship and the border was carefully explained to him. He was further cautioned not to give refuge to the Shaikh of Daba, who, oppressed by overtaxation conducted by the Turkish nominee Shaikh Muhammad Násir Mukbil, had come over to Haushabí territory, and declined to pay any revenues to his masters.

Sultán 'Alí Mání' appeared to take a much greater interest in his administration, thanks to the help given him by his father-in-law and chief adviser Sáleh-ba-Hashim the Haushabí Akil. His relations with his kinsfolk of Ar-Ráha continued far from satisfactory. They complained of his niggardly dealings with them.

In September Sultán 'Alí Mání' reported that Shaikh Muhammad Násir Mukbil had asked for an interview. They met on the border and made an amicable settlement of the various blood-feuds that had for long past imperilled border relations.

The Sultán when asked to come to Nobat Dakim to meet the Political Agent and sign a new agreement pleaded ill-health and then the occurrence of the Ramadthan. Still later he showed no inclination to appear for this purpose.



## The 'Aulakí'.

The 'Aulakís are divided into two sections, the Upper and Lower, each governed by an independent Sultán. The Upper 'Aulakí are again sub-divided, part being under the rule of a Sultán, who resides at Nusáb, and part under a Shaikh, who is almost as powerful as the former and whose principal place of residence is at Yeshbum.

The Lower 'Aulakí are under a Sultán, whose principal residence is at Ahwar.

The 'Aulakí territory extends along the coast between the Fadthlí and Dhuyaibí tribes; but the port of 'Irka on this coast belongs to an independent Shaikh of the Badás family, of whom a separate account will be found elsewhere. The exact boundary between the Fadthlí and 'Aulakí on the coast is not ascertained, but is supposed to be between Makátín-al-Kebír and Makátín-as-Saghír.

The Upper 'Aulakí Sultán's territory is bounded on the west by the territory of the 'Audalí tribe, on the east by the country of an independent tribe called Khalífa, whilst on the south it is divided from the Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh's territory by the district of Al-Musaina'a. No estimate can be given of its area.

The Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh's territory is bounded on the north by the Upper 'Aulakí Sultán's district of Al-Musaina'a, on the south by the Lower 'Aulakí district of Al-Manka'a, on the east by the independent tribe of Al-Khānāk, and on the west by the Fadthlí district of Jahhiyn.

Its area may be estimated at 1,600 square miles.

The Lower 'Aulakí territory is bounded on the north by the Upper 'Aulakí—a hill called Hajar-ar-Rayyán defining the limit, on the south by the Arabian Sea, on the east by the country of the Dhuyaibí, and on the west by the districts inhabited by the Ji'daní and Markashí sub-tribes of the Fadthlí. The Lower 'Aulakí territory cannot be estimated at less than 1,800 square miles.

The principal towns and villages in the Upper 'Aulakí Sultán's territory are Nusáb, with an estimated population of 4,000, situated in an immense plain; mines of salt are found here; Al-Mishkáfa; Am-Salab, with an estimated population of



1,000; An-Nakúb; Solúb; Al-Jawl; Ar-Rukba; Hammán; Khumárí; Musaina'a; Ta'án; Mukbala; As-Shirj; and Dathína.

In all there are supposed to be one hundred villages.

In the Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh's territory there are no towns, and the inhabitants are chiefly nomads, who move about pasturing their cattle. The following are some of the villages:—As-Sa'aíd, Kawla, Yeshbum, Al-'Atf, I'dat-Shams, As-Sufál.

In the Lower 'Aulakí territory the principal places are Al-Manka'a, Hamará, Hauta, Al-Mahfid, Al-Haik, As-Shukaib, Al-Kabs, Al-Jawl, Al-Husn, Hanád, and Ahwar, the capital, called a port, though distant some miles from the sea. It is said to have a population of 4,000 to 5,000 souls.

A large extent of the 'Aulakí country is under cultivation, and they have numerous flocks of sheep and goats and herds of camels in their extensive pastures. They also possess a fine breed of horses, the only tribe in these parts that has any.

Millet, wheat and jowári are produced in the low lands; tahaf and kinib (hemp), inferior grains, in the hilly districts. In the territory of the Upper 'Aulakí Sultán the "sidr" tree abounds. It grows to a height of from 20 to 50 feet, and is used as fuel and for the making of huts. Its fruit, called "nabak" is eaten both by men and cattle.

The 'Aulakí is a warlike, but not predatory, tribe. No estimate can be given of the Upper 'Aulakí, but the Lower 'Aulakí are roughly estimated at 15,000 souls. Many of them are in the service of the Nizám of Hyderabad.

The custom of trial by ordeal (bashaa) is still in use in this and neighbouring tribes but not much resorted to, except for serious crimes. There are numerous methods, but the usual one is the application of a heated knife to the tongue.

It is impossible to give any accurate estimate of the revenues, but the Upper 'Aulakí Sultán's has been estimated at Rs. 16,000, the Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh's at Rs. 6,000, and the Lower 'Aulakí's at Rs. 10,000.

In the 'Aulakí districts all matters, whether civil or criminal, are disposed of by the Sultán. The Kádthí only performs marriage ceremonies.



There is one Kádthí at Nusáb, one at Yeshbum, and one at Ahwar.

Should a man commit murder, the murderer is fined, and after the expiration of a certain period the deceased's heirs are permitted to take revenge. During the period fixed, a truce prevails. Should the deceased person's heirs kill the murderer during the period of truce, the Sultán punishes the offender.

Amputation of the hands for theft is not a punishment existing in this tribe.

In disposing of crime and civil matters the Sultán acts on the advice of the Shaikhs, Sayyíds or Sherífs, in the manner described under the head of the "Wáhidí" tribe.

Genealogical tables are attached, showing the reigning families of the Upper 'Aulakí Sultán, Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh, and Lower 'Aulakí Sultán (Appendix D).

The sub-tribes under the Upper 'Aulakí Sultán are the following:—

Al-Hajar.		Marázik.
Al-Hammámí.		Ahl-Sa'id.
Dayyán.		Rabíz.
	Daghghári.	

The sub-tribes under the Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh are the following:—

Ma'n.		Al-Madhají.
Sulaimání.		Al-'Atíkí.
Al-A'hdal.		Al-'Abdúní.
Tawsalt.		Bubakrí.
Bárás.		Yeslamí.

The Lower 'Aulakí consist of two distinct parts, the Lakmúsh and Bá-Kázim.

The Lakmúsh, though among the 'Awálik, are not of them. They assert themselves to be descendants of the ancient Himyarites and inhabit the valleys bordering on the Dhuyaibís, with whom they claim kinship: their head-quarters are at Al-Khabr. They are a brave people—superior to, and feared by, their neighbours.



The Bá-Kázim has many sub-tribes, among them the following :—

Sham'í.	Yahwí.
Járlí'.	Ahl-Badí.
Ahl-Nashra.	Ahl-Sálim.
Mansúri.	Máribí.
Ahl-Al-Haik.	Hatalí.
Baz'áli.	Ahl-bá-Jarád.

Of these the Sham'í takes the lead on account of their supposed superior intelligence and sagacity. Their protection is necessary to strangers passing through the Bá-Kázim country. Their villages are Hauta, Al-Mahfid and Al-Kabs. The Járlí are the most numerous, form the army, and are the chief strength of the tribe.

The Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh and the Lower 'Aulakí Sultán were formerly Wakíls or Viceroys of the 'Imáms, but established their independence on the break up of the power of the 'Imáms of San'á about a century ago.

Historical Resumé.

#### Upper 'Aulakí'.

Little is known of the Upper 'Aulakí country or their people, although their chiefs have frequently visited Aden.

The correspondence with the Upper 'Aulakí reveals numerous complaints against the "people of Yemen" (*i.e.*, the 'Abdalís and Fadthlís) in connection with ancient "customary rights." Both the Sultán and Shaikh have frequently evinced a disposition to proceed to blows with the 'Abdalís and Fadthlís, but have been kept in check by the Resident's remonstrances and warnings.

These "customary rights" appear to have been settled or commuted long ago, or to have lapsed. So long as the 'Aulakís had the power, they were able to extort a species of stipend from their weaker neighbours; but with the growth of the 'Abdalí and Fadthlí power they have had to be content with such gifts as the latter gave them. Whenever the gifts fall below their expectations the 'Aulakís bring up the old claims of "customary rights." In 1882, in pursuance of their policy of irritating their neighbours, the Sultán expressed an intention of building a fort at Kurrum Murshed, near Dathína, on the confines of Fadthlí territory, but was restrained by the remonstrances of the Resident.

During the protracted struggle between the neighbouring States of Shehr and Mokalla the 'Aulakís threw in their lot



with the Nakíb of Mokalla, and often lent a force of men to assist him.

On the murder of the Fadthlí Sultán Haidara, the Sultán and Shaikh both showed a desire to assist the murderer Husain against the young Fadthlí chief, but were prevented from action by the warnings of the Resident.

The Sultán claimed (in 1878) a  $\frac{1}{3}$ rd share in the port of Makátín (in Lower 'Aulakí territory), and declared that the Lower 'Aulakí possessed only a  $\frac{1}{4}$ th share therein. In 1884 the Sultán claimed  $\frac{2}{3}$ rds of Makátín, whereas the Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh stated that  $\frac{2}{3}$ rds belonged to the Lower 'Aulakí.

In September 1879 Sultán 'Awadth bin 'Abdalla was de-throned in consequence of old age and his inability to restrain the excesses of his younger sons. His eldest son 'Abdalla was elected Sultán chiefly through the influence of the Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh Faríd bin Násir.

In 1883 when the Lower 'Aulakí attacked the Fadthlí, overtures were made to the Upper 'Aulakí for assistance, but the Resident was able to dissuade them from assisting the Lower 'Aulakí.

In the commencement of 1884 there were disturbances between the Upper 'Aulakís and the Ahl-Khalífa, an independent neighbouring tribe, in the course of which the Sultán's eldest brother was killed.

The Ahl-Khalífa continued to give trouble to the Upper 'Aulakí in 1885 and the old "customary rights" as against the "people of Yemen" formed the subject of several letters from the Sultán in 1886.

Sultán 'Abdalla bin 'Awadth died on the 11th December, 1887, and was succeeded by his son Sáleh.

During 1888 the Upper 'Aulakí Sultán and Shaikh made a combined attack on Dathína. This province is almost independent, its Shaikh having for many years evaded payment of the tribute of 5 dollars per "dhimd" of cultivated land due to the Sultán.

The Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh Faríd bin Násir died on 2nd June 1888, and was succeeded by his eldest son Ruwais.

The Upper 'Aulakí Sultán and Shaikh in conjunction with the Lower 'Aulakí Sultán threatened to invade the 'Abdalí country but on the Resident informing them that they would



be driven back by force they abandoned the attempt.

The Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh Ruwais bin Faríd visited Aden and voluntarily gave a written agreement to abandon his alleged customary rights over Yemen (*i.e.*, the 'Abdalí and Fadthlí country).

The Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh Am-Rasas bin Faríd visited  
1890-91. Aden for the first time since his accession and was given a special present.

The Upper 'Aulakí Sultán Sáleh bin 'Abdalla having with-  
1893-94. drawn certain expressions, which he had used in a letter tending to revive the question of "customary rights over Yemen", was allowed to send in recommendatory letters again.

Owing to a dispute about some land near Marir the Upper 'Aulakís were excluded from the Lower 'Aulakí country.

The Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh assisted Mohsin bin 'Alí the  
1894-95. Wahidí against his tribesmen.

1897. The Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh visited Aden and was entertained.

There was a famine in the Upper 'Aulakí country. The  
1898-99. Sultán was granted some aid by the Resident.

In July 1902 Shaikh Am-Rasas bin Faríd died and was succeeded by Shaikh Mohsin bin Faríd.

On 8th December 1903 a treaty (No. 39) was concluded at Aden with the Upper 'Aulakí. It was ratified on 23rd April 1904.

Government sanctioned a present of 6 M. H. rifles to the  
1905-06. Upper 'Aulakí Sultán and 5 rifles to the Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh, with in each case 1,000 rounds of ammunition.

Both chiefs were given special monetary assistance on account of scarcity in the 'Aulakí country in 1905.

The present of 6 M. H. rifles with 1,000 rounds of  
1907. ammunition sanctioned by Government was sent to the Upper 'Aulakí Sultán in March.



Shaikh Mohsin bin Faríd manifested a disposition to interfere in Wahidí affairs, but, failing to receive any encouragement from the Residency, apparently desisted.

He also endeavoured to induce Government to give him monetary assistance towards improving the Talh road from Dathína: it was pointed out to him that he was the person who stood to profit by the undertaking, and he was advised to carry it out himself.

There was a large influx of Upper 'Aulakí visitors between July and September, the most important of whom was Shaikh Ruwais brother of Shaikh Mohsin bin Faríd.

There was some desultory fighting between both the Sultán and Shaikh of the Upper 'Aulakís and some of the Dathína tribes.

#### Lower 'Aulakí'.

In October 1855 a treaty (No. LXI) was made with Sultán Munassar bin Búbakr Mahdí of the Lower 'Aulakí, whereby he bound himself to prohibit the importation of slaves into his country from Africa.

The Sultán, as well as his son 'Abdalla, was murdered in July 1863, and was succeeded by his cousin Búbakr bin 'Abdalla.

The latter always exhibited a friendly spirit towards the British Government, but, owing to the slender means which he possessed of enforcing his authority over his tribe, he was not always able to prevent vessels wrecked on his shores from being plundered. An instance occurred in the case of the American barque "Harvester," which, on being abandoned by the captain and crew, was burnt and plundered in 1870. There was, however, nothing to show that the Sultán was implicated in the matter, but every reason to believe that it took place in direct opposition to his wishes. On visiting Aden some months later, he bound himself by an engagement to use his best endeavours to prevent outrages in future, and to protect and convey, if possible, to Aden any shipwrecked seamen who might need his assistance. This engagement was ratified on 11th December 1871, and a copy is attached (Appendix B).

Up to the present date there has been constant communication between the Lower 'Aulakí and Aden Residency, and the Sultán or his sons have frequently visited Aden.



The correspondence with this chief has been chiefly on the subject of his quarrels and disagreements with the Fadthlís. The 'Aulakí has constantly evinced a disposition to attack the Fadthlí, or make a raid into Fadthlí territory, and he has been as constantly checked by remonstrances from the Resident. During the critical state of affairs in the Fadthlí district consequent on the murder of Sultán Haidara, the Lower 'Aulakí went so far as to assist the young Fadthlí chief Ahmed bin Husain with a force of men against his father, the outlawed Husain.

In 1882 the Lower 'Aulakí expressed a desire that the port of Makátín should be placed under British protection, and also complained of Soorí fishermen fishing off the port without payment of dues. The matter was referred to the Political Resident, Persian Gulf, and it appeared that the subjects of His Highness the Sultán of Muscat claimed a right on the grounds of immemorial custom and usage to fish in the port. The subject then dropped.

In the beginning of 1883 dissensions broke out between the Fadthlís and the Lower 'Aulakís, leading to a raid by the latter on Fadthlí territory in spite of the remonstrances of the Resident. The Lower 'Aulakís were defeated with considerable loss, as already detailed in the account of the Fadthlí tribe.

In June 1883 the Lower 'Aulakí resumed a more conciliatory attitude and visited Aden in December, when he was honourably treated. The quarrel with the Fadthlís was patched up by truces renewed from time to time.

Sultán Búbakr bin 'Abdalla visited Aden in March 1885 and the opportunity was taken to obtain a promise to extend the truce with the Fadthlí. During the monsoon of 1885 the S. S. "Tuna" was wrecked on the shores of the Lower 'Aulakí and the Sultán duly protected the wreck, which was eventually abandoned and the Sultán was allowed to dispose of it.

The Sultán visited Aden in March 1886. He rebuilt a fort at Makátín this year.

The Sultán visited Aden in August, and expressed a desire for closer relations with the British Government.

The Sultán visited Aden in May. He was granted an annual stipend of 360 dollars (G. R. No. 4461, Political Department, dated 30th June 1888).



The Lower 'Aulakí Shaikh in conjunction with the Upper 'Aulakí Sultán and Shaikh threatened to invade the 'Abdalí country but on the Resident informing them that they would be driven back by force they abandoned the attempt.

A Protectorate Treaty (No. 19) was signed by the Sultán on 2nd June 1888.

The Sultán visited Aden at the same time as the Fadthlí Sultán and they discussed the dispute, which had long been outstanding between them, with the Resident. As the latter could effect no settlement without interfering unduly in inter-tribal affairs, the dispute remained unsettled.

The Sultán at the same time voluntarily signed an agreement abandoning his old customary rights over Yemen.

Some of his retainers who had not been entertained at Aden stabbed some camels at Shaikh 'Othmán. The Sultán's stipend was stopped till he had compensated the owners.

The Lower 'Aulakí Sultán visited Aden and was given  
1890-91. some pecuniary aid to restore the damage done by rain.

The Protectorate Treaty was given him duly ratified.

The Lower 'Aulakí Sultán visited Aden. He returned a  
1891-92. sketch of flags which had been sent him because no present was given him.

Sultán Búbakr bin 'Abdalla abdicated. He was  
1892-93. succeeded by Sáleh bin 'Alí Násir, to whom the usual annual stipend was continued.

Owing to a dispute over some land near Marir the  
1893-94. Upper 'Aulakí were excluded from the Lower 'Aulakí country.

The Sultán complained to the Resident about Soorí fishermen fishing in his territorial waters.

The Lower 'Aulakí Sultán visited Aden and asked for  
1894-95. assistance, as his tribesmen were unruly and there was a famine in his country.

In April 1896 Búbakr bin 'Abdalla the ex-Sultán died.

The Lower 'Aulakí Sultán visited Aden and was enter-  
1897. tained. He paid for some camels which his tribesmen had maimed.



The famine in the Lower 'Aulakí country continued and  
 1898-99. when the Sultán visited Aden he was given  
 some assistance.

The Lower 'Aulakí Sultán paid a visit to Aden and was  
 1899-00. entertained.

Sultán Sáleh bin 'Alí Násir was dethroned and succeeded  
 1900. by Sultán 'Alí bin Munassir.

A quarrel arose with the Upper 'Aulakí and several  
 1901. skirmishes took place.

On 5th December Sultán 'Alí bin Munassir died. He was  
 1902. succeeded by Sultán Násir bin Búbakr.

The Fadthlí fired on a Lower 'Aulakí Sambuk and in  
 1904. consequence the old feud between the  
 two tribes broke out again. Later a  
 truce was proclaimed for two months.

The Sultán's son Mahomed paid a visit to Aden and  
 1905. presented a horse to the Resident.

In June a number of horses the property of Government  
 1906. and of private individuals were mutilated  
 at Shaikh 'Othmán and Khor Maksar.

The outrage proved to have been committed by two men of  
 the Ahl Saad, an important clan of the Lower 'Aulakí. The  
 Sultán was accordingly called upon to surrender them. He  
 pleaded his inability to do so owing to the fact that the Ahl  
 Saad were in rebellion against him. Compensation was paid  
 to the owners of the animals that had suffered, and Govern-  
 ment approved of the Resident's suggestion that, failing the  
 surrender of the offenders, the amount should be deducted  
 from the Sultán's stipend. Action was taken accordingly.

Sultán Mehdí bin Násir, son of the Lower 'Aulakí  
 1907. Sultán, visited Aden in August. He  
 brought a letter from his father expressing  
 submission to the decision that his stipend should be suspended  
 in order to pay compensation for the mutilations committed by  
 the two ruffians of the Ahl Saad mentioned above.



## **The Yafai.**

The Yafai are divided into the Yafai-as-Sufia and the Yafai-al-Ulya or Lower and Upper.

### **Upper Yafai.**

The Upper Yafai tribe is estimated to exceed in number 15,000 fighting men. This tribe borders upon the province of Hadthramút and is often engaged in hostilities with the Kaití tribe. The connection between the Yafai and Kaití tribes will be found in the description of Shehr, Mokalla and the Kathíri tribe.

The Yafai country formerly extended from a point on the sea-coast to the eastward of Aden as far as the frontiers of Hadthramút. The maritime districts, including Ja'wala and Al-Asala, were, however, wrested from the Yafai shortly before the British occupation of Aden (in 1839), and the Yafai has been unable to regain possession from the Fadthlí.

The Upper Yafai country is fertile, producing coffee, waras (bastard saffron), cotton, wheat, barley and wax in large quantities; but little trade from this district reaches Aden. The Upper Yafai is quite distinct from the Lower Yafai: neither pays the other any tribute, but each is independent. It is related that about a hundred years ago Saif, the third Sultán of the Lower Yafai, had in his employ a clerk named Shaikh Harharah, who was much beloved by the Sultán, and an able man. To him the Sultán granted by deed of gift a district called "As-Sufal," and from this originated the Upper Yafai. The reigning family of the latter are related to the 'Abdalí reigning family, and there is considerable intercourse between them.

The Aden Residency has little communication with the Upper Yafai tribe, and it was only during the hostilities between Shehr and Mokalla that the tribe came into notice, permission having been given in 1881 to the Kaití to obtain a body of mercenaries from the Upper Yafai, whose Sultán Mahomed bin 'Alí bin Sáleh visited Aden and was honourably entertained. The Sultán again visited Aden in March 1887. Near the Barrier Gate he sustained a fall from his camel, which necessitated his stay in Aden under medical treatment for six weeks.



1886-89.

Sultán Mahomed bin 'Alí visited Aden and was entertained.

1892.

The Sultán again visited Aden.

Several of the Upper Yafaí Shaikhs visited San'á and acknowledged Turkish authority.

1894-95.

In May 1895 the Turks at Juban and Ar-Rubiaten sent for Shaikh Mahomed 'Alí and Shaikh Kahtan to accompany them into the

1895-96.

Yafaí country.

1895-96.

Sultán Mahomed bin 'Alí died on the 28th April 1895.

When it was proposed to demarcate our frontier to the north-east of Dthála, treaties

1903.

(Nos. 29, 30 and 31) were concluded with the Dthubí and Mausatta sections in May and July respectively, their chiefs being granted monthly stipends of 40 dollars and 50 dollars. Later in the year treaties (Nos. 32, 33, 34 and 35) were also concluded with the Muflahí, Shaibí and Hadthramí sections and with Sultán Kahtan who was then regarded as the titular chief of the whole tribe. On the 31st of August a survey party with an escort left Dthála for the Shaibí country. They completed their survey and then entered the Rubiaten district, leaving a post at Awabil. Reports were received that Sáleh bin Omar, Sultán Kahtan's brother, was collecting a force to attack the surveyors. This force accompanied by several of the younger members of the Mausatta Shaikh's family, attacked the post at Awabil on the 13th September but were repulsed.

The Mausatta Shaikhs apologised for the presence of any members of their family stating that they were unable to control them. Owing to the protests of the Turks who declared that any advance into the Rada district would imperil negotiations between the two Governments, all idea of surveying the north-east boundary was abandoned.

However the boundary line in Shaibí country was demarcated and on 14th October the Commissioners returned to Dthála.

A conflict was carried on between Sáleh bin Omar and Sultán Kahtan the former having usurped the Sultán's power when the latter visited Aden to sign a treaty.

The Shaikhs of Juban visited Aden during 1904.



In October 1903 an agreement (No. 34) was concluded with Shaikh Mutahir 'Alí of the Shaibí tribe, by which he undertook to protect the boundary pillars for a monthly stipend of 7 dollars.

In July of the same year a written undertaking (No. 31), which was eventually confirmed by Government in 1905, was given by the Political Resident, Aden, to Shaikh 'Alí Mohsin Askar of the Mausatta clan, who was of considerable service to the Aden Boundary Commission, that he would be paid a personal allowance of 20 dollars a month for so long as his behaviour and that of the Mausatta clan continued to be satisfactory.

In December a sum of 1,500 dollars was paid to Shaikh 'Alí Mohsin Askar who engaged to bring about the rehabilitation of Sultán Kahtan of the Dthubí section. The second moiety of 1,500 dollars was promised when the Sultán had regained his authority. Funds were required to pay the blood-monies incurred by Kahtan in his fight with his brother Sáleh. Shaikh 'Alí Mohsin engaged to effect the restoration in two months' time, but this he did not succeed in doing.

The Political Agent, Dthála, was many times visited by the Yafái Shaikhs with the exception of the Hadthramí, and of course Kahtan was unable to leave his country. The Yafáis have considerable commerce with India, Java and Sumatra.

Sultán Kahtan was the whole year striving ineffectually to regain his authority.

In January Shaikh 'Alí Mohsin, piqued because of alleged want of respect, returned to the Shaib country where the House of Mausatta (of which the Askar family are stipendiaries of ours) have certain pecuniary interests. Here he dismantled a boundary pillar in charge of Shaikh Mutahir 'Alí and wrote detailing his action. He was temporarily deprived of his allowance.

In May this Shaikh came in and sued for pardon. Government were pleased to recontinue his allowance from the date of his apology.

The Shaib country was in a disturbed state throughout the year. Our stipendiary there one 'Alí Máni' being only one of many Shaikhs was a constant object for their jealousy. He sought our aid against his tribesmen, but was told he must



manage his own affairs. He was advised to propitiate his tribesmen who accused him of niggardliness. Many of the leading Shaikhs visited the Political Agent in Dthála but were referred to 'Alí Máni' and told to bring commendatory letters from him before presents could be made.

During the year a band of men from the House of Mausatta went to Juban (Turkish) to settle affairs between Juban and Na'wa (which claims Mausatta tutelage). The Askar stipendiaries were warned not to become implicated in Juban affairs and they promised compliance, but explained that there was from time immemorial a close commerce between Yafaí, Juban and Na'wa. Some Shaikhs and soldiers actually went to Juban and affairs were eventually settled.

Sultáns Haidara and Kahtan entered into a bond to effect the latter's restoration to power as Sultán of the Dthubí faction. Their co-operation was conditioned by assistance expected from the Residency in arms and money. They were told that they must work out their own salvation; and that Government's assistance was limited to the 3,000 dollars promised to Kahtan to effect his rehabilitation.

In March Shaikh Mutahir 'Alí of Sahm-al-Ardaf was granted the special rate of a Rs. 2  
1907. dollar for his remuneration in keeping  
in repair the pillars in his country.

The Shaikh was asked to re-erect the 3 pillars in his charge, of which one had been dismantled in 1906 by Shaikh 'Alí Mohsin Askar of Mausatta. He reported the work had been completed.

Sultán Kahtan bin Umar did not return to his house at Mahjaba but remained domiciled with the Yazidí clan of Lower Yafaí who interested themselves in his restoration.

The House of Mausatta patched up the Juban-Na'wa differences, and Juban declared itself part and parcel of Yafaí, while Na'wa expressed doubts as to the sphere of influence within which it fell—whether British or Turkish. Both Juban and Na'wa expressed fear of Turkish influence and ultimate absorption into the Turkish administration. Juban was told that it was comprised within the Turkish sphere and Yafaí was warned not to do anything to complicate our relations with our friends the Turks.



In September Sultán Kahtan bin Umar continued unrestored to power though he was given in full the 3,000 dollars promised to him by Government.

The Shaikhs of Dthubí and Muflahí made several visits to the Political Agent in Dthála, and upon our departure from Dthála the Yafái Shaikhs generally appeared more friendly with us—doubtless owing to our withdrawal and the reduction to a minimum of our intervention in Yafái affairs.

### Lower Yafái'.

The Lower Yafái country is bounded on the north by the Upper Yafái, on the south and east by the Fadthlí and independent tribes, and on the west by the territories of the 'Amír of Dthála and of the Haushabí. The country is well watered, but has been slightly visited, so that little is known of it. It is said to be very mountainous, abounding in fertile valleys which produce grapes, jowári, coffee and madder in abundance. Horses, camels, donkeys, sheep and goats are said to be numerous. In winter the cold is sufficient to freeze the streams. The area cannot be estimated, but the population cannot be under 20,000 souls.

The principal towns and villages are—Khanfar, on the left bank of the Baná-al-Kára, the capital, situated on a hill which commands the country for miles around. The Sultán resides here most of the year. The surrounding country is thoroughly watered by the Baná. Ar-Rawwá; Al-Husn, situated in a large grassy plain bearing the appearance of being periodically flooded and under cultivation for the most part; Nákhíb; Hummá; Amshak; Bú-Sab'a; Al-Khabt; Al-Masna'a; Sarár. Al-Khabt and Al-Masna'a claim to be independent.

The rivers Baná and Hasan, referred to under the head of the Fadthlí tribe, take their rise in the Yafái country. The Baná runs continuously for six months (May to October), and freshets occur frequently, which reach the sea. The Hasan, though a broader river, is never unfordable, and its waters do not reach the sea more than a dozen times a year. The Názi'a, which has been the fruitful source of disputes between the Fadthlí and Yafái, flows in a natural channel from the Baná near Al-Masna'a a little below al-Hasn: artificial cuts from the Názi'a water the Fadthlí cultivated lands between the Baná and the Hasan.



The complexion of the tribe is rather fair. There is a small admixture of Jews, who are chiefly shop-keepers and goldsmiths.

The people.

The revenues are estimated at about 8,000 dollars (but there is no trustworthy information on the point), derived from imposts on káfilas and taxes, especially upon coffee.

Revenues.

The Sultán administers both criminal and civil justice, the Kádthís only performing marriage ceremonies. There are four Kádthís —two at Al-Kára, one at Sarár and one at Al-Husn.

Administration.

If a tribesman murder a fellow-subject, the Sultán compels the murdered person's heirs to accept "diya" of 700 dollars, and the murderer is imprisoned; but should the deceased's heirs be sufficiently powerful, they may kill the murderer without accepting the blood-money after a certain period.

Amputation of the hands is not inflicted for thefts.

Like many other tribes in the south of Arabia the Yafái were formerly subject to the 'Imáms of San'á, but established their independence. The tribe is called after their ancestor "Afíf".

Reigning family.

A genealogical table of the reigning family is annexed (Appendix D).

#### SUB-TRIBES.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. Ahl 'Atiyya.  | 12. Ahl Hummá (so called from an ancestor who followed the trade of a charcoal burner). |
| 2. Ahl Amshak.   | 13. Ahl Kalad.  |
| 3. Ahl-al-Kára.  | 14. Ahl Khanfar.  |
| 4. Ahl-am-Mush'aliyya.   | 15. Ahl Maribán.  |
| 5. Ahl-am-Sudára.  | 16. Ahl Nájí.   |
| 6. Ahl-ar-Rawwá.   | 17. Ahl Rahá.   |
| 7. Ahl-bu-Sub'a (so called from an ancestor who slew seven men with his crease). | 18. Ahl Sa'd.   |
| 8. Ahl-Dabá.   | 19. Ahl Sa'id.  |
| 9. Ahl-Dhí-Nákhíb.   | 20. Ahl Shámí.  |
| 10. Ahl Hallát.  | 21. Ahl Yeher (of Himyaritic origin).   |
| 11. Ahl Husn bin Hasan.  | 22. Ahl Yezíd.  |

Soon after the capture of Aden, two engagements (No. LXV) were entered into with Sultán 'Alí bin Ghálib, the Lower

Historical Résumé.



Yafái. Though several attempts were made to induce the Yafái to enter into a coalition against Aden, none were successful, and the engagement was loyally adhered to.

Sultán 'Alí bin Ghálib died on 14th December 1841 at the age, it is said, of 115 years. He was succeeded by his son Ahmed bin 'Alí, also of great age. This Sultán lived much in retirement at the hill-resort of Al-Kára, leaving the task of government to his son 'Alí bin Ahmed, whose head-quarters were at Khanfar.

Ahmed bin 'Alí died on 28th September 1873, and was succeeded by his son 'Alí bin Ahmed. During the life-time of, and against the wishes of his father, 'Alí had agreed in presence of the Resident, General Tremenheere, to accept a royalty from the Fadthlí Sultán for the use of the waters of the Názi'a. The agreement was not acted up to, and in 1873 the Yafái's stipend was stopped.

One of the first acts of 'Alí bin Ahmed on becoming Sultán was to make a truce of one year with the Fadthlí, and it was hoped the question of the Názi'a would soon be decided. But the dispute continued, and led on one occasion to considerable bloodshed on both sides. The Yafái on various pretexts evaded the agreement, and the ill-feeling was aggravated in the beginning of 1876 by the aid given by the Yafái to the chief of Dirjáj against the Fadthlí. At length, on the 21st July 1876, an agreement was come to before the Resident, and, in December of the same year, Sultán 'Alí bin Ahmed paid a visit to the Resident. The Názi'a question was temporarily settled, and payment of the Yafái's stipend was resumed with all arrears. The chief of Dirjáj soon afterwards submitted to the Fadthlí, and the relations between the Fadthlí and Yafái improved considerably.

In 1878, when the outlawed Husain was committing depredations in Fadthlí territory, numerous complaints were made by the Yafái. The Resident continued to give friendly counsels, and deprecated any retaliation for acts which were not countenanced by the young Fadthlí chief, but committed by partisans of the murderer Husain.

In May 1879 the ill-feeling was increased by the murder of a Yafái Sultán, named 'Abdalla bin Ahmed bin 'Abdul Karím, by a turbulent sub-tribe of the Fadthlí. The Yafái cut off the supply of the Názi'a, and the Resident threatened to stop the Yafái's stipend. This threat was not carried out, but all pre-



sents to the Yafaí were discontinued. A truce was forced on the Yafaí, and an inquiry, conducted by the Mansabs of the two tribes, eventually led to an adjustment of all matters in dispute.

In 1882 it was intended to send a part of the Aden Troop into the Lower Yafaí country, the Sultán being favourable to such visit; but, meanwhile, a change of Residents took place and the contemplated visit was not paid.

In 1883, when the Lower 'Aulakí attacked the Fadthlí, the Lower Yafaí, following the advice of the Resident, maintained an attitude of neutrality.

Sultán 'Alí bin Ahmed visited Aden in April 1885. He died on the 26th May 1885 and was succeeded by his brother Mohsin bin Ahmed, to whom the stipend enjoyed by his predecessors was continued by Government Resolution No. 7009, Political Department, dated 29th November 1886.

Sultán Ahmed bin 'Alí, son of the deceased Sultán, twice visited Aden in 1886 on behalf of the reigning Sultán.

1887. Sultán Mohsin bin Ahmed visited Aden in May and again in October.

Násir bin 'Alí Ghálib, the Sultán's uncle, died in April 1888. Sultán Mohsin visited Aden in August.

In consequence of territorial disputes with the Fadthlí and the building by the latter of a fort at Bír Majhar, the Yafaí again cut off the supply of the Názi'a.

Towards the end of the year the Yafaí attacked the fort at Bír Majhar but were repulsed.

The Resident arranged a truce between the Yafaí and Fadthlí but it was not kept.

Hostilities with the Fadthlí continued. When the Sultán visited Aden, the matter was discussed but no settlement was reached. The feud continued throughout the next year, interrupted by occasional short truces.

1889-90. In July 1892 Sultán Mohsin bin 'Alí died and was succeeded by his nephew Sultán Ahmed bin 'Alí.

1890-92. Part of the Lower Yafaí country was surveyed by Captain Wahab.



Sultán Ahmed bin 'Alí paid a visit to Aden and discussed the dispute between him and the Fadthlí.  
1892-93.

Sultán Ahmed bin 'Alí passed through Aden on his way to Mecca where he died on 27th June 1893. He was succeeded by Sultán Búbakr bin Saif whose accession was recognised by Government.  
1893-94.

An extension of Captain Wahab's survey was made by Mr. G. P. Tate.

A year's truce was proclaimed with the Fadthlí, and the fortlet of Bír Majhar was closed.

The Turks tried to induce the Sultán to accept Turkish suzerainty. The Sultán was advised to have no dealings with them and the Governor General of Yemen was informed that the Lower Yafái were under British protection.

Sultán Búbakr bin Saif visited Aden and on the 16th July 1895 signed a Protectorate Treaty (No. 26).  
1895-96.

Sultán Búbakr bin Saif visited Aden and apologised for his behaviour to Mr. Theodore Bent when he visited the Yafái country.  
1897-98.

There was a famine in the Yafái country.  
1898-99.

On 4th January 1899 Sultán Búbakr bin Saif died. He was succeeded by Sultán 'Abdalla bin Mohsin.

Sultán 'Abdalla bin Mohsin visited Aden for the first time since his accession and was given a special present. He, however, took offence at the nature of his reception which he did not consider suitable to his position, and ceased all communications with the Aden Residency.  
1899-1900.

The Fadthlí Sultán began levying dues on Yafái káfilas passing through his country and established a new customs post at Zanjibar.  
1902.

The Yafái retaliated by cutting off the water-supply from the Názi'a channel. The Fadthlí then attacked Al-Hasn and Al-Rawwá. In November 1903 the Resident ordered Colonel Abud to go to El Khamila to try and effect a reconciliation between the two tribes, but 'Abdalla bin Mohsin refused to attend the conference. In January the Fadthlís attacked Raha.



The Resident tried to put an end to these reprisals when the Fadthlī Sultān visited Aden in 1904, but during his visit news arrived that the Fadthlīs had occupied Khanfar. As they refused to abandon this place, no settlement was reached.

Camels of the Kaladi and Yahari sections were employed  
1905. in Government service in the camps at  
Dthāla, in order to get into touch with  
this tribe whose ancestors first peopled what is now called  
Upper Yafaī.

Maudtha bin Sef cousin of Sultān 'Abdalla bin Mohsin visited the Political Officer at Dthāla. Yafaīs from Al-Kara then said that the Sultān was of a peculiar temperament, and some of them said they were willing to depose him, as by his aloofness and refusal to visit Aden they were themselves losers.

Maudtha bin Sef again visited the Political Agent at Dthāla  
1907. being deputed by the 'Abdalī Sultān  
to settle the differences between the  
'Amīr of Dthāla and the Shairī tribesmen.



## The 'Alawí.

The territory occupied by the 'Alawí is bounded on the north by that occupied by the 'Amír of Dthála, on the west and south by the Haush-abí country, and on the east by the hills of the Dthanbarí, an independent tribe.

Area, climate, etc.

The area of the tract held by the 'Alawí is small, probably not exceeding 40 square miles in extent. A small stream waters the district, rain falls on the hills to the north and east, the water of which is used for irrigation purposes.

White and red jowári as well as bájri are grown. Live stock is also reared to a small extent. About 1,000 acres are under cultivation. The climate is moist and unhealthy.

People

The population cannot exceed 1,500 souls. The principal villages are:—

Al-Kash'aa,	with 500
Al-Khariba	" 100
As-Saudá	" 200
Al-Hauta or Adh-Dhaníb	" 100
Jiml	" 50
Al Hajar	" 100

The remainder of the population are scattered about in hamlets. The people are made up of subjects and tribesmen in about equal proportions. The fighting strength of the tribe is about 500.

Many of the 'Alawí are employed in cultivation and rearing cattle, sheep and goats; others hire out their camels. The 'Alawí have slight peculiarities of dialect which enable them to be identified.

The annual revenue of the 'Alawí is estimated at 2,500 dollars. It is derived from the following sources.

Revenue.

Each cultivator is supposed to pay to the Shaikh two kailahs (30 lbs) of grain whenever the crops are good. Transit dues are levied at the subjoined rates:—

On every camel-load of ghee, coffee, madder, honey and waras	... ..	... 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> ths of a dollar.
On jowári, wheat and other produce	... ..	... 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>8</sub> th " "
On cloth and other exports from Aden	... ..	... 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>8</sub> ths " "

The 'Alawí chief receives a stipend of sixty (60) dollars per annum from the British Government.



The Kádthí of Al-Khariba performs all marriage ceremonies.

Administration.

The civil and criminal matters are disposed of by the Shaikh; but an appeal lies to the Kádthí of Ad-Dthubayyát, a Sayyid village on the highest peak of the range of mountains bordering the 'Alawí territory on the north, whose decision is final. Theft is punishable by fine and restoration. Wilful murder by a tribesman of a subject is punishable by fine, and the deceased's heirs are at liberty to slay the murderer if within a certain period blood-money to the value of 770 dollars is not paid. A somewhat similar, but less rigorous, punishment takes place in case of death by misadventure; and if forty relatives or acquaintances of the accused swear to his previous good behaviour, and that the death is caused by negligence only and not with any malicious intent, the deceased's relatives are compelled by the Shaikh to accept blood-money in lieu of all claims. If a subject kills a tribesman, the deceased's relatives may slay the murderer, and a fine is also imposed. Should death have occurred through misadventure, the tribesman's rights are the same as in wilful murder. Where negligence is obvious, previous good behaviour is sworn to, and blood-money paid as above described. For wounds, a graduated scale of fines exists.

Reigning family.

A genealogical tree of the ruling family will be found in Appendix D.

A forefather of the Shaikh's was Governor of the district on behalf of the 'Imám of San'á, but was

Historical Resumé.

subordinate to the Governor of the Haushabí country. When the power of the 'Imám declined, the governing Shaikh declared himself independent. The name 'Alawí is supposed to be derived from an ancestor of the tribe.

No separate engagement was entered into with the 'Alawí after the capture of Aden; but the chief's stipend was secured under the authority of Government Resolution, Political Department, No. 814, dated 14th May 1875.

In 1873 a body of Turkish troops marched through the 'Alawí country, and compelled the chief Shaikh Saif bin Saif, who had refused to tender allegiance to the Turkish authorities at Ta'izz, to give in his submission and to surrender his son as a hostage. The latter was eventually released in consequence of the remonstrance of Her Majesty's Ambassador at Constantinople.



Shaikh Saif bin Saif died in March 1875, and was succeeded by his nephew Said bin Sáleh. The annual stipend of 60 dollars was continued to him.

In January 1885 the 'Alawí Shaikh, accompanied by his son, visited Aden. Good rain fell in 1885 in the 'Alawí district after 2 years' scarcity. When the Resident proceeded to Dthála at the close of 1885 the Shaikh escorted him while in his district.

In February 1886 the Shaikh visited Aden. During 1886 it was necessary for the Resident to write to the 'Alawí to desist from levying an intended fresh tax on káfilas.

The 'Alawí Shaikh visited Aden in March and again in October, and nothing occurred during the year to disturb friendly relations.

The levy of enhanced dues by the Haushabí at the close of 1886 was imitated by the 'Alawí and other chiefs, and led to such repeated complaints by traders and káfilas that the Resident deemed it necessary to intervene. At a meeting with the Resident at Al-Majbáh in Haushabí limits the 'Alawí (and other chiefs concerned) subscribed to a written schedule, dated 15th November 1888, of rates to be levied in future in his district.

The Shaikh visited Aden twice and asked for aid in arms and ammunition to suppress the Kotaibís who had broken the agreement of 1888.

The 'Alawí country was surveyed by Captain Wahab. As the chief did not render any assistance he was not given a present.

The Shaikh visited Aden and asked for assistance in arms and ammunition to suppress the Kotaibí.

Shaikh Saif bin Said visited Aden on several occasions. On the 16th July 1895 he signed a Protectorate Treaty. He complained of Turkish intrigues and the Kotaibí. He asked for permission to build a fort at Al-Olub to keep the latter in check.

In March 1898 Shaikh Saif bin Said paid a visit to Aden. On his way back he was detained by the 'Abdalí Sultán on the ground that he was insane. His relations elected his uncle Shaikh Husain



bin Sâleh as their chief. Subsequently he was handed over to the British Government. He was eventually allowed to return to his own country, but he made no effort to regain the chieftainship.

Shaikh Husain bin Sâleh died and was succeeded by Shaikh  
1898-99. 'Alî Nâsir Saif, to whom the annual stipend was continued.

The Resident visited Jimil in the 'Alawî country and  
1899-1900. Shaikh 'Alî Nâsir Saif visited Aden and was entertained.

In January of this year the 'Alawî Shaikh was given some  
1903. pecuniary assistance for building a tower at Al-Hamra which he undertook to garrison with 30 men to protect the trade routes especially against Kotaibî aggression. In April 1904 the Shaikh visited Aden.

'Alî Nâsir was most useful as a provider of kirbi, etc., for  
1904. the Native Infantry camels at our Suleik fort. Taking advantage of the eclipse of Kotaibî power on the Habilen, by reason of their defeat at our hands, 'Alî Nâsir made full use of his opportunities and began to lay claim to various places to which he was absolutely unentitled. Because of his customs at Mabaja opposite to Jimil and the erection of the fort at Al-Hamra (to which he assigned the name of "Dar-al-Qabtân," after the late Captain Warneford) he was able to become master of the village of Ad-Thumair which lies opposite to that fort, and to appropriate rights over the adjoining lands. He even laid claim to Suleik, when the telegraph was in working order up to Dthâla, though the portion of the line that lay between Jimil ('Alawî) and Hardaba including the whole of the Habilen was safeguarded by the Kotaibî who received Rs. 500 from us per mensem. This was before our brush with the Kotaibîs, and serves as an illustration of 'Alawî methods.

With the Kotaibî chief and all the tribal akils seeking  
1905. restoration to our favour, the Kotaibîs now encountered the 'Alawîs and disputes over the village of Ad-Thumair were of every day occurrence. Shaikh 'Alî Nâsir professed himself astounded at our change of attitude towards the Kotaibîs, and fancied he saw in it a diminution of our friendship with him.



The 'Alawí can muster but few warriors from amongst his own people and accordingly employs mercenaries from amongst the Dthambarís and other Radfán tribesmen to combat the Kotaibís who by reason of chronic blood-feuds in the Radfán Range are always estranged from some or other of these tribesmen. The 'Alawí stock came originally from Lower Yafa. His head-quarters are at the village of Al-Kasha.

The 'Amír of Dthála tried to patch up the 'Alawí-Kotaibí differences but failed owing to his  
1906. supineness. He has himself many old scores to settle with the Kotaibí tribesmen who regard him as the *fons et origo* of the events which led to the Kotaibí expedition of 1903.

The real master of the Suleik tract continued to be the Sayyid of Ad-Dthubayyát who in olden times used to employ 'Alawí and Kotaibí as his soldiers.

Shaikh 'Alí Násir evinced dissatisfaction with the agreement of 1888 when the then Resident assembled the chiefs near Jimil and arranged a tariff for the levy of transit dues.

'Alawí-Kotaibí relations continued very unsatisfactory owing  
1907. to disputes in certain villages in the vicinity of Suleik. Desultory skirmishes took place round our Suleik fort.

The Shaikh was a constant visitor to the Political Agent at Suleik.

In April the Shaikh evinced further signs of impatience at the restraint laid upon him in respect of his customs by a close adherence to the dictates of the 1888 agreement. His point was that he was not a party to that convention and that his predecessor had signed his assent thereto against the wishes of his people. He was given to understand that he must perforce comply with the tariff then prescribed which was applicable similarly to other chiefs in the Hinterland.

In September the Political Agent with a demolition party of the 81st Pioneers arrived at Dar-al-Qabtan to demolish the fort, as had been previously arranged at a conference held at Lahej, but Shaikh 'Alí opposed the work and insisted on the Kotaibí post of Ta'izz being first dismantled. The Kotaibí were induced to do this. Shaikh 'Alí, however, went back on his word and refused to allow demolition unless the



Rs. 500 promised by one clause of a proposed new agreement with Government were put into his hand. To avoid political complications—as the Kotaibís had already started dismantling Ta'izz—the sum was paid. In the meantime the Shaikh's following, taking their cue from him, and backed by many Dthambarí tribesmen who had gathered on the spot, tried to thwart the firing-party and one of the latter tribesmen threatened to shoot the Political Agent and his escort. The work of demolition was carried out very ably by Lieutenant Alexander of the 81st Pioneers in the teeth of serious opposition.

Shaikh 'Alí retired and refused to sign the proposed agreement.

---



### The 'Amír of Dthála.

The territory actually ruled over by the 'Amír of Dthála commences on the south side at or about the village of Al-Kafla, and extends up the Wádí Sohaibiya (here called Wádí-al-Khoraiba) as far as the pass near the house of Al-Baishí. Once on the plateau it stretches eastward to Kharafa and Jebel Harír. On the west it is bounded by Jebel Jaháf, and on the north by the districts of Mares (Turkish) and Shaib (Yafaí). In a southerly direction the inhabitants of the Wádí Zobaid, Sufyán and Ad-Dthubayyát own allegiance to the 'Amír.

The plain lying between the range of mountains and the sea-shore to the northward of Aden only attains an elevation of about 350 feet at Al-Hauta; 15 miles further north it begins to be broken up by hills, and the ground rises more rapidly, until at Al-Kash'a in the 'Alawí territory the height above the sea is 1,800 feet. Here to the east extends the great Radfán range stretching away into the Yafaí country: 12 miles further north lies the stony plain of Hardaba through which the Wádí Sohaibiya (here called Wádí Hardaba) runs. The width of the plain is about 6 miles, and it is bounded on the north by the Ad-Dthubayyát mountain, which is thrown out like a huge spur from the tableland on which Dthála is situated. At Al-Kafla the elevation of the torrent bed is 3,050 feet above the sea level. The road follows the Wádí up to the pass near Khoraiba, which is called Nakíl-al-Baishí, where the ascent to the tableland is made, and the elevation reaches 5,000 feet. The plain in which Dthála lies, slopes northward to the foot of the Mares range, which towers some 2,000 feet above the plateau. Jebel Jaháf to the westward averages 1,200 feet above the plain, while Harír to the eastward rises between 2,000 and 3,000 feet higher than the tableland. Jebel Jaháf attains an elevation of 8,000 feet.

The area of the portion of the plateau on which Dthála is situated is about 36 square miles: most of the rock which composes the hills is trap, and in many places it is disintegrated and highly coloured; granite occasionally is present.

The climate is salubrious. Rain falls from April to August. Water is found at different levels according to the situation of the wells, and is of good quality—perfectly sweet and



pleasant to the taste. Irrigation is almost entirely left to the rainfall.

About 2,000 acres of land are under cultivation. Jowári, bájri, wheat and Indian corn are grown, as well as pumpkins, radishes, carrots, fennugreek and onions. Forage is plentiful. Below the plateau the most common shrubs are the acacia, zezyphus, tamarisk and a special species of cactus. On the hill-sides myrrh trees abound, as also the aloe plant. On the high lands the alub, abab, cactus, myrrh, karadth, bábul and other shrubs are common. On the hill-tops coffee and waras (bastard saffron) are found. Camels, donkeys, cattle, sheep, goats and fowls are reared. Donkeys are the principal means of locomotion. The cattle are stout and in good condition.

The population of the 'Amírí district proper is estimated at 4,000 souls. The different races and families inhabiting it are as under :—

The people.

Baní Kásim, Baní Sha'fal, Ahl 'Ubádi, Baní-al-Fukahá, Baní Shu'aib, Baní Sa'id, Al-Mashárika, Ahl-Jaháf, Al-Amtúr, Al-Húd, Ahl-Zobaid, Al 'Asharí, Al-Ashráf, Ahl Dá'ir, Wais bin 'Alí, Sayyid Hasan, besides Khadim and Jews.

These are exclusive of the Kotaibís and other tribes of the Radfán district which own a nominal allegiance to the 'Amír.

Most of the principal inhabitants are land-owners, and assist in tilling their own soil. There are but few merchants and tradesmen. Weaving and dyeing is carried on in a small scale. None, except the Jews, appear very impoverished, and the general bearing of the people is far from warlike. Living is inexpensive. The dress of the people resembles that of the Arabs of the plains, with some trifling difference in the colour and method of arranging the head-dress.

The principal towns and villages are—Dthála, Zobaid, Ad-Dthubayyát, Al-Husain, Jebel Harír, Ar-Rakka, Kharafa, Hujaira, Al-Kafla, Al-Wa'ra, Bait-al-Ashráf, Dhi Harrán, Ar-Robát, Al-Murkúla, Al-Kabár, Al-Mashra'a, Awl Sumaid, Suráfi, and Kaukaba.

Dthála is the residence of the 'Amír.

The principal Shaikhs were in 1885 Muhammed of Zobaid, 'Tálib-al-'Abdalí of Wa'ra, Mu'ahhar, Mothanna of Al-Kabár, Shaif bin Saif of Harír, 'Abduí Kawí bin Saif of Kharafa, Fadthl and 'Alí Munassar of the Ahl Thomair, Muhammed



Sáleh-al-Akhram-al-Kotaibí. The Ja'dí Hálímí and Bakrí tribes also owe the 'Amír a semblance of allegiance.

The 'Amír's income was in 1885 estimated at about 10,000 dollars per annum, and is chiefly derived from land, taxes on imports and exports, market fees, and fines. Many of the inhabitants are absolute owners of the lands they occupy, paying a tribute to the 'Amír, and but little attention to his mandates. Some again pay one-tenth of the produce of their crops. In other cases the 'Amír is part owner, and shares the crops with the cultivator. The 'Amír also receives a monthly stipend of 200 dollars from the British Government.

There are four Kádthís in the 'Amírí country—one resides at Jebel Harír, one at Dthála, one at Ad-Dthubayyát, and the fourth at Jebel Radfán. These officials perform marriage ceremonies only. The civil and criminal administration is in the hands of the 'Amír. Debtors are imprisoned at the expense of the creditors. The principal offences are threatening and wounding with weapons, and both are punished with fine to the extent of 10 dollars, part of which goes in compensation and the balance to the 'Amír. Manslaughter is expiated according to the practice followed by the 'Aulakí.

Reigning family.

The genealogical table of the chief is attached (Appendix D).

The original 'Amírs of Dthála are stated to have been Muwallads or half-caste slaves of the 'Imáms of San'á. When the power of the latter was broken up, the Dthála district was in the hands of certain Sayyids, from whom it was seized by the forefathers of the present chief.

Historical Resumé.

There has been a long line of 'Amírs, and since the occupation of Aden by the British these chiefs received an annual stipend of 50 dollars. But the first agreement (*vide* Appendix B) made with the 'Amír was on 2nd October 1880.

By alliance or conquest several additions have been made to what may be called the district of Dthála proper. These consist of Kharafa, Jebel Harír, the valley of the Sohaibiya as far south as Al-Kafla, the Ad-Dthubayyát hill, Sufyán and Zobaid. The population of the 'Amírí territory are of a mixed nature. Firstly, there are the descendants of the original



'Amírs constituting a large and powerful clan, although, as at present, not always united; secondly, such Shá'irí Shaikhs as are content to acknowledge the authority of the 'Amír; thirdly, the various settlers who have from time to time become possessed of land, which they cultivate; fourthly, the ever present Sayyids or descendants of the Prophet; and, lastly, a colony of Jews.

In 1872 Sha'fal bin 'Abdul Hádí was 'Amír of Dthála. His death in January of that year caused a division among the electors of the district in the choice of his successor. One portion, mainly the inhabitants of the towns, including a number of the 'Amírí clan, elected Muhammed Musá'id; the other, consisting of the peasants and cultivators and many of the descendants of 'Abdul Hádí, fixed on Saif bin 'Abdul Hádí. Both candidates were lineal descendants of brothers, each of whom held the chieftainship,—the former being the son of the last 'Amír but one, and the latter a brother of the lately deceased 'Amír.

Saif died before the election was completed, and in April 1872 'Alí Mokbil, nephew of the late 'Amír Sha'fal, was unanimously chosen ruler. His nomination was intimated to Government and the stipend enjoyed by his predecessors was continued to him and increased in 1881 to 100 dollars.

Early in 1873 the wave of Turkish aggression began to approach the borders of the 'Amírí district, and 'Alí Mokbil, among other chiefs, was solicited by the Ottoman authorities in Yemen. At the outset he was compelled by force of circumstances to give in his submission to the Porte, but he previously expressed to the Resident at Aden his desire to adhere to his subsidiary stipendiary alliance with the British Government. In May of the above year, 'Alí Mokbil applied to the Resident for advice. At that time a Turkish Moháfiz was residing in Dthála, and the 'Amír had been directed to pay 800 dollars a year to the Porte, receiving a stipend of 40 dollars. The Ottoman authorities assisted the 'Amír in collecting taxes, and the "haks" were farmed out.

In consequence of a visit to Aden made by 'Alí Mokbil he was summoned by the Káim-Makám of Ká'taba and imprisoned, his uncle Muhammed Musá'id being appointed Mudír of the Dthála district in his stead. Strong diplomatic representations were made to induce the Porte to release 'Alí Mokbil,



and he was freed in January 1874. On his return, however, to Dthála he found Mohammed Musá'id unwilling to give up to him the reins of Government.

Assisted by the Turks and in close alliance with Mothanna Muhammed, one of the principal Shá'irí Shaikhs; further, possessing considerable influence over the people in consequence of his former fruitless candidature for the 'Amírship, Mohammed Musá'id successfully resisted 'Alí Mokbil, who took up his residence at Kharafa, from whence he made sundry attempts to oust the usurper. In an expedition for the purpose of collecting taxes in the Wádí Zobaid, Mohammed Musá'id was slain, and this occasion was taken advantage of by the Ottoman authorities to endeavour to persuade 'Alí Mokbil to cease resistance to their supremacy at Dthála. 'Alí Mokbil not conceding this, 'Abdalla Mohammed Musá'id, a son of the late Mudír, was appointed his father's successor, and the Porte resisted 'Alí Mokbil's claim on the grounds that 'Abdalla had been chosen by the electors of the district, the Moshír of Yemen maintaining that 'Alí Mokbil was 'Amír of Kharafa only. On the 17th of Rajab 1293, the Governor General of Yemen at last found himself compelled to acknowledge 'Alí Mokbil as 'Amír of Dthála; but he did so in such a way as to leave it to be supposed that the 'Amír held his position at the pleasure of the Ottoman Government. However, 'Alí Mokbil found that the villages of Khaubar, Al-Manádí, Dár-Karadth, Sha'b-ul-Usúd and Al-Wabh were lost to him, owing to the chiefs or akils having voluntarily submitted in some cases, and in others having been forcibly obliged to give in their allegiance to the Porte. On the 14th August 1876, the Secretary of State for India wrote to the Foreign Office, requesting that the Ottoman authorities in Yemen might be addressed in order to the withdrawal of all officers and troops and to the discontinuance of all active interference in the affairs of the 'Amírí territory. 'Abdalla Mohammed Musá'id, however, still continued to resist 'Alí Mokbil, and shut himself up in his fortified house at Dthála, where he maintained for many months a singular duel with 'Alí Mokbil, who occupied a tower within 70 yards of that of 'Abdalla Mohammed, both being within 200 yards of the town of Dthála. This state of affairs continued until March 1878, when all Turkish countenance was withdrawn from 'Abdalla Mohammed Musá'id. 'Alí Mokbil then obtained the loan of a gun from the Sultán of Lahej, together with ammunition supplied by Government, and compelled 'Abdalla Mohammed to fly, whereupon he took refuge in Turkish territory.



This concluded all active opposition to the 'Amír's rule, but he continued shorn of a portion of his territory, and to possess little or no authority in the country which he nominally governed.

In 1880, in recognition of the good offices of the 'Amír in the settlement of the disputes between the 'Abdalí and Haushabí, he was presented with a howitzer and the Aden Troop accompanied by an Assistant Resident visited the Dthála district, where much valuable information was obtained, and the survey of the district extended.

In 1881 the Kotaibí tribe became very troublesome and commenced exacting dues on the Hardaba route. The 'Amír was unable to effectually coerce them. Endeavours were made to settle the matter in an amicable manner, but without success.

In July 1884 it was found necessary to support the 'Amír, and accordingly 50 sabres of the Aden Troop and a few sappers were despatched against the Ahl Thomair. A few forts were destroyed, and the Kotaibí eventually tendered their submission to the 'Amír. Mohammed Sáleh-al-Akhram, however, maintained a quasi-independence, though professing to obey the 'Amír.

After the re-establishment of the 'Amír at Dthála Turkish encroachment and intrigue continued with little or no interruption. The peculiar position of many of the Turkish villages, wedged in, as it were, among villages subject to the 'Amír, gave the Turks special facilities for such annoyance and the Political Residents did not fail to impress on Government that the only chance of securing the 'Amír would be a delimitation of his frontier on a basis of give and take.

For some time the Porte successfully resisted or eluded all efforts made by the Foreign Office to establish a settlement on the proposed basis. The result was series of mutual recriminations, the 'Amír complaining of Turkish aggressions, and the Turkish local authorities complaining of the 'Amír's oppressions.

In January 1885 a Turkish force with a gun suddenly encamped between Al Jalíla and Al Wa'ra and succeeded in levying tribute from Al Wa'ra, Dhí-Harran, Ar-Robát, Kaukaba, Suráfí and Awl Sumaid; all villages hitherto regarded as 'Amírí.



This new encroachment was duly reported to Government as well as a subsequent demand for tribute made by the Turks on the Shaikh of Al Khoraiba, the 'Amír's chief supporter and our friend, and the Resident suggested that pressure should be put upon the Ottoman officials to cause them to cease from all action east and south of Al Jalíla.

In February 1885 the Resident was instructed to suspend the deputation of an officer to Dthála and to advance no further claims which might aggravate the situation.

In March 1885 H. M.'s Chargé d' Affaires at Constantinople was instructed to call the serious attention of the Porte to the state of affairs and to mention that unless the Turks were withdrawn from the 'Amír's villages serious results would ensue. Mr. Wyndham subsequently reported that the Porte had recommended to the Ministry of War, the withdrawal of the Turkish forces.

In August and December 1885 the 'Amír visited the Resident at Aden and was advised to exercise patience as the settlement of the boundary question was still in suspense.

In November 1885 the Resident with 50 sabres of the Aden troop visited Adth-Dthála, but Turkish activity continued unabated, and in March 1886 the 'Amír reported that threatening letters had been addressed by the Turks to various Shá'irí Shaikhs who owed obedience to him.

As in 1885 so between May and August 1886 a Turkish force again appeared at Ar-Robát and succeeded in levying dues from the 'Amírí villages of Al Wa'ra, Kaukaba, Awl Sumaid, Ar-Robát, Suráfí and Dhí-Harran.

'Amír 'Alí Mokbil died on the 10th September 1886.

His successor Shaif bin Saif was not recognized by the  
 1887. Kotaibís (including the Ahl Thomair),  
 who resumed their position of independence, and from time to time levied dues at Hardaba and Habilain (a range of hills near Hardaba), but with little effect upon the trade of the interior.

No stone was left unturned to induce these tribes by peaceable means to return to their allegiance. They were debarred access to Aden and employment for their camels in the 'Alawí, 'Abdalí and Haushabí districts, the chiefs of which have a considerable interest in keeping the route to the uplands open.



Even the Upper Yafai's influence was enlisted to secure a peaceful solution. In some cases káfilas evaded the exactions by using the Mashwara route.

The stipend of 100 dollars formerly enjoyed by 'Amír 'Alí Mokbil was continued to Shaif bin Saif by Government Resolution, Political Department, No. 7829, dated 30th November 1887.

Turkish interference did not entirely cease. In February 1887 the 'Amír brought to notice a threatening letter addressed by the late Mutasarrif of Ta'izz to some Shaikhs of Adth-Dthála. A remonstrance addressed by the Resident to the Governor General of Yemen elicited a reply couched in very friendly terms.

In April 1887 the 'Amír sustained a very great loss in the death of Amar 'Abdalla-al-Baishí, the Shaikh of Al Khoraiba, whose influence had invariably been directed to keeping open the roads and upholding the authority of the 'Amír.

In November 1887 the Maresí tribe (subject to the Turks) committed plunder in the village of Lakama Lash'úb, but Shaif bin Saif had no difficulty in driving the intruders out.

At the beginning of 1888 Dr. Harpur, of the C. M. S. (accompanied by his wife), took up his residence at Dthála. In June, by the advice of the Resident, he returned to Aden, as it appeared the 'Amír was alarmed, the objects of the missionary were suspected, and the 'Amír could not be responsible for his safety.

The 'Amír visited Aden in March and was suitably entertained.

During 1888 the Turks maintained their footing at Al Wa'ra, Kaukaba, Awl Sumaid, Ar-Robát, Suráfí and Dhí-Harran, but did not succeed in gaining over any new villages of the 'Amír.

But the 'Amír found new causes of alarm in the intrigues of Sayyid Radthwán of Adth-Dthubayyát with the Turks and in the disaffection of his own brother 'Abdul Kawí of Al-Kafla. With the aid of some Hálmín and Radfán tribesmen the 'Amír dispossessed 'Abdul Kawí of his forts, and the latter started intriguing with the Turks.

Following the example of the Haushabí, the 'Amír then commenced levying a new due at Ar-Radá'. Matters arrived at



such a pass that the Resident had to intervene. At a meeting of the various chiefs at Al-Mijbāh in November the Resident induced each to subscribe to a schedule of rates to be levied in future.

The opportunity was taken to obtain from the Kotaibís and Ahl Thomair a recognition of the 'Amír as their suzerain, the 'Amír in return granting them the privilege of addressing commendatory letters to the Resident direct.

1888-89. The Kotaibís failed to keep this agreement, and the other chiefs who had signed it were requested by the Resident to adopt coercive measures.

1890-91. The First Assistant Resident paid a visit to Dthála returning *via* Mashwara.

The 'Amír paid a visit to the Resident and was given a rifle in acknowledgment of his successful efforts to prevent war between the 'Abdalí and Haushabí.

1891-92. Part of the 'Amír's country was surveyed by Captain Wahab. The 'Amír visited Aden in August 1891 and again in March 1892 when he complained of the encroachments of the Turks and the restlessness of the Kotaibí. This year marked the recrudescence of the 'Imám's rebellion against Turkish rule in Yemen.

1892-93. A truce for one year was proclaimed with the Kotaibís.

1893-94. The 'Amír had frequent collisions with the Turks in which however he held his own. When he visited Aden in the following year he renewed his complaints against them.

1895. The 'Amír visited Aden and raised the question of several of his villages being then under Turkish rule, over which he wished to restore his own authority. The Governor General of Yemen was addressed on the subject.

1896-97. A fight took place between some Turkish subjects living at Kataba and some of the 'Amír's subjects from Lakmat Lash'úb.

1897-98. The Resident again wrote to the Governor General of Yemen about the 'Amír's complaints.



The Governor General of Yemen was again requested to issue orders for the settlement of the 'Amír's claims and was warned that unless he did so, it would be difficult to prevent the 'Amír from retaliating on caravans passing through his territory. The 'Amír was asked to enter into an agreement with the Ottoman Government. He refused the offer and informed the Resident of his reply, requesting that his stipend might be raised.

The Turks occupied "Turkish Position" (Jabal Shahad) south of Al Jalila and posted a gun there. Major Davies from the Residency visited Dthála and found that the 'Amír's influence did not extend north of Dthála town.

The British Commission under Colonel Wahab arrived and encamped at Dthála below Di Bait (afterwards called J. Tandy). This was in January. The Turkish Commission arrived in February. The Turks occupied Mifari with Regulars. Negotiations between the Commissioners were broken off.

The 'Amír proceeded to the Delhi Darbár.

British and Native troops with guns arrived at Dthála. The Turks were ordered from Constantinople to evacuate certain positions. They accordingly withdrew from Mifari, J. Jihaf and from "Turkish Position" to south of Al Jalila, and in March they abandoned Al Jalila itself which was occupied by a British detachment. The British Commissioners proceeded to Sanah (10 miles north of Dthála). Negotiations progressed very tardily. In May Radfán aggression led to an expedition from Dthála against them. The Ahl 'Abdalla were especially chastised and their forts destroyed.

In October a force from Dthála garrison marched on Suleik to punish the Kotaibís who were raiding the lines of communication. After getting reinforcements from Nobat Dakim the force invaded the Kotaibí country and destroyed some towers and crops.

In December the frontier line of the 'Amír's territory was finally settled.

In January the Aden Column was broken up.



In November the 'Amír visited Aden and signed a new treaty (No. 40, Appendix B) by which he undertook, *inter alia*, to maintain the newly demarcated boundary, his stipend being at the same time increased to 200 dollars per mensem.

A Greek merchant and Turkish subject, who was compelled  
1905. by reason of Zaidí restlessness around  
Kataba to come to Dthála, was murdered  
in his shop at night. No trace of the murderers was effected.  
His property was attached by the Political Officer and finally  
restored to his next of kin.

Many Turkish deserters passed through Dthála en route  
for Aden.

The Political Officer with a small escort made a tour  
through a part of the Halmin country not hitherto visited; with  
the exception of one village all the inhabitants were friendly,  
and especially so the Shaikh of the country, one Ghalib bin  
Husein.

Mahomed Sáleh the Kotaibí chief was induced to visit the  
Political Officer at Suleik and friendly relations were once more  
established with the whole tribe.

The Kotaibí-'Alawí relations were not satisfactory, the  
Kotaibís resenting the monopoly of privileges the 'Alawí Shaikh  
had been creating during the Kotaibí's temporary disappearance  
from the Habilen. The differences were specially bitter in,  
and around, the village of Ad-Thumair where subjects of both  
tribes were settled (see under 'Alawí).

In October the Acting Resident Colonel Scallon accom-  
panied by General Sir A. Hunter visited Dthála and Jabal  
Jihaf to report on the feasibility of making a sanitarium for  
British troops at the latter place. Mokbil Naji of the Zindani  
faction on the hill, which was formerly in receipt of a Turkish  
stipend, fired upon the 'Amír as he was ascending the hill to  
the village of Lakama (the Shaikh's Head Quarters) and then  
fled to Kataba.

Famine-stricken Yemenís passed into Dthála during the  
year and crime was rife. Assistance was given by the Resi-  
dency.

Shaikh Awwas of the Ahmedí tract began to show disaffec-  
1906. tion towards the 'Amír.



In July the Shairí tribesmen, who had long complained of the 'Amír's treachery and tyranny, now openly rebelled, and fighting was chronic throughout the year. The people of Jabal Jihaf made a compact with the Shairís against the 'Amír who was taking excessive dues on their hill.

A murder was committed at Hazzat al Atid ('Amírí) of a Turkish subject by Hazza people. 'Amír Shaif was unable to give satisfaction owing to the downward trend of his authority.

An improvement of the Khoraiha Pass road was commenced by the 81st Pioneers

The frequent changes in the Kataba Kaimmakamship since 1904 precluded satisfactory settlements being effected of 'Amírí border affairs, and retaliations were common by Arabs on both sides of the border.

In December 'Amír Shaif went personally to the Radfán tribesmen to collect mercenaries to attack the Shairí tribesmen who in turn indented on Mares (Turkish) for assistance. The Political Agent by corresponding with the Kaim Makam of Kataba was able to prevent the latter responding to the call.

The style of the Political Officer, Dthála, was early in the year changed to "Political Agent". The latter in December accompanied the Political Resident to Bombay to discuss Hinterland affairs with His Excellency the Governor.

During the year the Turkish authorities paid to the Political Agent the sum of £400 sterling which was the sum fixed by the Commissioners as representing the loss of revenues sustained by 'Amír Shaif during the wrongful occupation by the Turks of the collection of villages termed Bilad al Ashraf.

Shamsi Bey the Customs Officer at Shakhah (Turkish) sought the protection of the Political Agent at Dthála. He was accused by the Kataba authorities of embezzlement of State monies. The charge was denied. Shamsi Bey eventually returned to Kataba after ensuring that an accountant should be deputed from San'á to examine his books.

On 7th January the main body of troops left Dthála for Aden, the Political Agent being left in Dthála with an escort of 150 men of the 81st Pioneers and 2 machine guns, while 75 men at each of

1907.



the posts of Suleik and Nobat Dakim were left on the Line of Communications.

'Amír Shaif came up with his mercenaries from the Radfán Hills and Halmin. All the Radfáns were represented with the exception of the Kotaibís who refused to join his standard, owing to their differences with him being yet unsettled.

'Amír Shaif declared to the Political Agent that he would not fight the Shairís as such action would clearly be unpalatable to Government. Within the week the 'Amír changed his mind and attacking the Shairís by night seized "the Black Hill" to N. of Al Jalila (Shairí). The next morning some 400 men of his were driven off the hill by men of Al Jalila, when the 'Amír stopped all fighting and paid off his mercenaries.

The Jahafís who had joined the Shairí cause, kept up a desultory firing towards Dthála town.

In February some Muresís (Turkish) whilst celebrating certain festivities in Habil as Salama ('Amírí), carried off some head of cattle from the 'Amírí village and the latter people were reinforced from Sanah ('Amírí). A fight ensued in which a Jubaní man of Shakhab (Turkish) but domiciled at Habil as Salama was killed and 1 Muresí wounded. The 'Amír sent oxen to Shakhab to propitiate the deceased's relatives. In the meantime the Kaim Makam of Kataba had asked for reparation.

The 'Amír reported that Shaikh Mahomed Násir Mukbil of Ad-Dareja fame had entered Ahmedí country and levied taxes. After enquiry the Political Agent found this to be greatly exaggerated but Shaikh Awwas of the Ahmedí who resented the rivalry of the 'Amír's nominee was warned that he should not ask the assistance of Arabs from across the border to assist him to oust his rival. After receiving this remonstrance, he reported the dismissal of those who had transgressed the border, and asked that the 'Amír might be held in check. The Political Agent wrote to the Kaim Makam of Kataba to keep Turkish Arabs under proper control. It was believed locally that the 'Amír had exaggerated the occurrence to divert attention from his own affairs and to enlist our sympathy in another quarter so as the better to ensure our co-operation to get himself rehabilitated! This was the Political Agent's view.



In the same way, Shaikh Najī 'Abdalla of Ad Dukkam ('Amīrī) reported that Turkish Arabs had commenced to levy revenue assessment on lands on the British side of the border and further had asked him to extradite Arabs who had taken refuge in Dukkam territory to escape the heavy revenue assessment levied by the Turkish collectors.

The Ad Dukkam Shaikh was warned not to encourage these people to become domiciled in his territory and cautioned against restraining Turkish Arabs from taking their legitimate revenues from Turkish lands that had been shifted by demarcation across the border to his side. The Kaim Makam of Kataba, who was addressed, replying to both these cases said that he had addressed the Shaikh of Al Hisha to keep his hands off Dukkam revenues. He added, however, that Shaikh Najī 'Abdalla was apparently giving an asylum to Turkish people who had changed their residence to avoid legitimate revenue collections. The 'Amīr was asked to see that the Shaikh refrained from all meddlesome action such as would affect the peace on the border.

As to alleged Turkish encroachment in Ahmedī country Kaim Makam 'Abdalla Lutfi Bey wired to the Mutassarif of Ta'izz to curb the zeal of Mahomed Nāsir Mukbil and his associates.

In January Mahomed Husein Bashir of Al Yubi territory (Turkish) was murdered by a man of Hazzat-al-Abid ('Amīrī) and the Kaim Makam asked for reparation. He was told that the 'Amīr had promised to give relief, but some patience must be exercised since the 'Amīr's attention was then given to checking the Shairī tribesmen. The Kaim Makam was reminded that there were many cross-cases and that reciprocity of action alone would give peace on the border.

In March the 'Amīr personally visited the Shairī Akils in their country and slaughtered oxen to heal their mutual differences. A general truce was proclaimed with the Shairīs and after a week's discussion it was resolved that by-gones should be by-gones. The Shairīs preferred not to discuss the 'Amīr's claim to suzerainty but said that they would follow his arms if his bonâ fides was made clear.

In April the Kaim Makam of Kataba reported increased activity of Hazzat-al-Abid people in the Yubi district.



In June the Kaim Makam of Kataba recapitulated affairs on the border for which up to date the 'Amír had given no satisfaction. He feared reprisals by his people. The 'Amír asked that these affairs might be adjudicated by the Arabs themselves, and said that he had for a long time had personal dealings with the Yubi Shaikh and believed an amicable settlement in all these kindred matters was shortly possible. The Kaim Makam was told that this course commended itself to the Political Agent.

The people of Adth-Dthubiyat refused to allow the substitution of Government mules for their camels which were employed to carry water from their well to certain signallers on the hill. As the people were excited and water was running short, Captain Reid, Commanding the Escort at Dthála, visited the hill in the Political Agent's absence from headquarters and communicated with the Political Agent by helio to Nobat Dakim. Owing to the obstinacy of the people and their threatening attitude the Political Agent authorised Captain Reid temporarily to strengthen the post and he asked the 'Amír's son to accompany him to reason with the Saiyid of the hill. Owing to the excellent military arrangement made, the hillmen were quieted, and consented to abide by the Political Agent's decision. On his return, the extra men were withdrawn and matters settled down.

Government acceded to the Resident's proposal to release the fanatic 'Alí bin Salim from the Yeravda Jail where he had been sent for attempting the life of a member of the Boundary Commission.

In July complaints were rife of excess dues levied by the 'Amír at Lahej and at Dthála on caravans. The 'Amír professed to abide strictly by the letter of the 1888 agreement, and alleged that in Dthála only he was taking royalties *from his own subjects*, and not from caravans of other jurisdictions.

In August the Azraki Shaikh, vexed at what he alleged to be the 'Amír's machinations in setting up the Shaikh's cousin Husen Sáleh as his rival, inaugurated his own customs and taxed caravans plying on the Mashwara route. The 'Amír promised to enquire and to put a stop to this innovation, and asked the Political Agent to give assistance!

Frequent attacks were made on way-farers at Hardaba ('Amíri). The 'Amír enquired into the matter and imprisoned



at Dthála one of his soldiers of the Hardaba post, but declared that the outrages were the work of roving Bedouins and discontent among the Ahl Somaan (Kotaibí). He was advised to increase the strength of his Hardaba garrison which he promised to do.

A so-called emissary from the 'Imám, self-styled "Al Majnun" (or the "madman"), tried to build a house on Jabal Harir in 'Amírí limits. He was ousted by the local Darwishes, but, on appealing to the 'Amír's son, was permitted to live there. He professed to have miraculous powers and collected a small following from the neighbouring Halmin country. He also foretold "almageddon" but was not credited by the people generally, opinion being divided as to his powers and sanctity.

Pillar No. XXXII (Habil al Khadthar, in 'Amírí charge) was dismantled and the 'Amír was told to repair the same. The perpetrators of the mischief were unknown, but the work was probably that of some miscreants who thus took advantage of the 'Amír's difficulties with his tribesmen.

In September the Yeravda Jail prisoner was released, and, at his own instance, was permitted to go to Jeddah, he engaging not to re-enter 'Amírí tracts

On the 28th the Political Agent and his escort evacuated Dthála.

On the 29th Suleik fort was demolished by a party of the 81st Pioneers under the supervision of the Political Agent; also, at the 'Amír's invitation, the Hardaba Blockhouse was destroyed.

Earlier in this month the Resident authorised the Political Agent to hold a conference at Lahej of the chiefs concerned in the future custody of the Aden-Dthála road, so as to assign to each one his respective bounds of responsibility. This was thought necessary as an ancillary measure to the conclusion of certain new agreements proposed to be concluded with the chiefs of the 'Alawí and Kotaibí tribes. These with the 'Amír of Dthála, some Saiyids, and the 'Abdalí Sultán were all present at the conference. During the sitting it was unanimously agreed that the 'Amír should demolish his Hardaba Blockhouse, while the 'Alawí agreed to raise "Dar-al-Qabtan", and the Kotaibí Shaikh similarly consented to dismantle his fort of Ta'izz which had been recently built opposite



to Dar-al-Qabtan during the intertribal warfare between 'Alawí and Kotaibí. The 'Alawí Shaikh, while giving his consent, asked the Political Agent to arrange for the demolition of his fort, as less likely to wound tribal susceptibility. At this conference it was resolved *nem con* that the 'Alawí should be responsible for the road from Jimil ('Alawí) northwards to the site on which Dar-al-Qabtan stood, while from that point and northwards past the Habilen and Hardaba (which the 'Amír had ceded to the Kotaibí) up to Safa Hiliya the Kotaibí were made responsible for the security of caravans and way-farers. It was further stipulated that no new forts were to be erected except with the Resident's sanction; also that these arrangements held good for the road only, and that by them the rights of neither party nor those of outsiders would be prejudiced; but that the 'Alawí-Kotaibí disputes on both sides of this road should thereafter be adjudicated upon by the 'Abdalí Sultán. Before the parties went their several ways the 'Abdalí Sultán concluded documentary agreement (No. 44, Appendix B) between Shaikhs Mahomed Sáleh the Kotaibí and 'Alí Násir the 'Alawí, in which the general tenor of the conference's conclusions were summed up.



## The Wáhidí.

The territory occupied by the Wáhidí is of an irregular shape, situated on each side of the Wádí Maifa' and enclosed on three sides by hills, whilst on the south is the Arabian Sea. The extent of its sea-coast may be estimated at 50 miles, *vis.*, from the neighbourhood of Rás-al-Kalb to a point west of Bálaháf, where the territory of the Dhuyaibís commences.

It is bounded on the north and north-east by the territories of the tribes of Na'mán and Burayshí, on the north-west and west by the Upper 'Aulakí, on the south-west by the Dhuyaibís, and on the south by the Arabian Sea.

The territory may be divided into three districts, namely, Habbán, 'Izzán, and Bír 'Alí. Habbán is the most interior district, Bír 'Alí is confined to the vicinity of the port of Bír 'Alí and 'Izzán is central. The Habbán district has an estimated area of 60 square miles, and the whole Wáhidí territory is about 160 square miles.

The principal towns and villages of the Habbán district are the following :—(1) Habbán, the capital, situated in the midst of a plain whose elevation is about 3,000 feet. It contains about 250 houses and 2,500 inhabitants. The climate of the capital was supposed by Captain Miles to be unhealthy, and very few old men were noticed in it. (2) Hauta on the banks of the Wádí 'Amakín in an almost inaccessible gorge of the hills, containing about 200 houses and 2,000 inhabitants. (3) Ar-Rawdtha, about half the size of Habbán, inhabited by Haiook weavers, an inferior caste of Arabs, but quite distinct from the Akhdám. (4) Sha'b. (5) Jirdán. (6) 'Amakín.

The principal villages in the 'Izzán district are :—(1) 'Izzán, containing not more than 300 souls. (2) Kadūr, containing about 1,000 inhabitants. (3) Lihya, containing about 600 souls. (4) Raida, containing about 1,000 souls. (5) Radthúm, containing about 800 souls. The remaining villages in Wáhidí territory are the ports of Rás-al-Kalb, Bír 'Alí, Bálaháf and Rás-al-Majdaha. Rás-al-Kalb has a population estimated at 2,000 souls, but Bír 'Alí and Bálaháf contain only a few soldiers.



The harbour of Bír 'Alí is a small circular and safe bay, one mile long by one and a half broad, exposed, however, to the south winds. On the north shore is situated Bír 'Alí; to the east, near the entrance, is a curious hill named Sháaron, but generally called "Al-Bostán"; to the south of the bay is a narrow strip of land whence rises Husn-al-Ghuráb, a square, black, solitary rock placed like a natural fortress to guard the entrance of the bay.

The Sultán of Bír 'Alí has about 2,500 followers, many of whom are Hajirís, a low caste of Arabs from the Wádí Hájr, who come to Bír 'Alí for purposes of cultivation, and pay over to the Sultán half the crops raised by them.

The Sultáns of Bálaháf do not muster above 600 immediate followers. Bálaháf is an open roadstead exposed to the south-west monsoon, and containing very deep anchorages.

In the centre of the Wáhidí country are the ruins of Nukb-al-Hajar, situated on a commanding eminence on the right bank of the Wádí Maifa'. It must have been once an impregnable fortress, and is generally identified with the Meepha Metropolis of Ptolemy. It does not belong to the Wáhidí, but to a Bedawin tribe, who are perfectly independent, a wild and lawless people held in very bad repute.

The principal products of the country in the vicinity of the Wádí Maifa' at Hauta are wheat, jowári, bájri, barley and tahaf. Four crops are reaped yearly, namely, one rain crop and three irrigation. The fields are very neat and regular, and the state of the cultivation generally very superior. The rotation of crops is observed. The Wádí is bunded for irrigation by numerous stone walls. There is an abundant supply of good water, which is drawn up by bullocks after the Indian system. No fruits are cultivated, except dates and lemons. The few cattle are sent to the neighbouring deserts to graze under the charge of Bedawins. Sheep and goats are numerous, but there are no horses: some were once introduced, but soon disappeared for want of pasture to keep them.

In the neighbourhood, however, of Habbán the supply of water is very limited, procurable only from deep wells. The fields around produce wheat, barley, tahaf, jowári, bájri, kinib, (dagoosa), but no dates, coffee or cotton. The scarcity of water prevents irrigation, leaving the fields dependent on



rainfall; otherwise the rich alluvial soil would yield a grateful return to agriculture. Indigo grows wild, and a species of aloe, of which the common white rope of the country is made, is abundant.

The only manufactures are a thick felt for camel saddles and a coarse cloth for lungis. Dyeing is carried on extensively, the indigo being imported from Bīr 'Alī and Aden. Blue is the universal colour worn by both sexes.

The ratl here is smaller than that of Aden, being 13 dollars' weight, the latter being 16.

The Wāhidīs are probably one of the least aggressive tribes in the country. Possessing in the Wādī Maifa' one of the most fertile and productive districts of East Yemen, they have settled down, for the most part, into peaceful tillers of the soil, fighting only when obliged to repel intruders.

The people.

The population may be divided broadly into two classes—the settled agricultural and the Bedawins. The former hold the land on a military tenure, engaging to serve in time of war when called on, and they pay a certain part of their crops to the Sultān. The Bedawins subsist on their camels, goats, etc., and what they can get from the Sultān and travellers, on whom they levy a "siyāra" or road toll. There are no nomads.

A savage custom exists in this tribe of never accepting the "diya" or blood money. Blood can be atoned for only by blood. This custom is not without its advantage in enhancing the value of a life by its reflective action, and is the only restraint on unthinking violence.

The population is estimated at over 9,000 souls, besides a sprinkling of Jews and Hadthramīs. The Jews are very industrious, but very poor, and are not allowed to own any part of the soil: they are chiefly artisans, journeymen, gold and silver smiths, etc., and their women rear great quantities of poultry.

There are no men of any real wealth in the country: indeed, the universal equality of fortune is a remarkable feature in the land.

Literature and art can scarcely be said to exist. Most of the Sherifs know how to write, and generally the higher Shaikhs, but there are no schools.



A great fair is held annually on the 12th Rajab at a shrine near Hauta at which the Bedawins assemble in numbers and exchange their products for the various commodities they need, such as cloth, dates, etc. At other times little traffic goes on: indeed, the internal commerce is small from the simple habits and few wants of the inhabitants, which render them almost independent of external sources of supply. Their ordinary food consists of coarse jowári or bájri bread, with ghee and dates. Very little rice is consumed, and the Arabs are by no means vegetarians. The only beverage is "kishor," an infusion of coffee beans and husks.

The inhabitants, as seen at Hauta, are described by Captain Miles as a taller, fairer, and more slender race than the ordinary Arabs; they wear their long curling hair loose, or fastened behind with a band. Ignorant and superstitious, they are consequently bigoted and fanatical, yet by no means strict Muslims, very lax in religious duties, neglecting their daily prayers, except on Fridays. The women are very fair, with a slight yellowish tint, and go about unveiled—their hair being worn in long ringlets round the head.

It is impossible to give any trustworthy estimate of the annual revenues, but they cannot exceed 3,000 dollars. The want of authority and power among the Sultáns may be accounted for by the absence of wealth or any large source of income on their part, the only means they have being the "ashúr," a sort of property tax, and transit dues, besides the profits arising from any landed property of their own. Most of this income, however derived, has to be paid away to the Bedawins as a retainer for their services when required, and to restrain them from lawless acts.

The system of administration is of the patriarchal type. The Sultáns have no real despotic power, and are unable to take the life of any member of the tribe. The Sultán is, indeed, answerable to the people for all his acts and proceedings; and his decisions, whether civil or criminal, to be respected, must be in accordance with the law of their religion and the customs of the tribes. In cases of emergency he consults the Shaikhs of the sub-tribes, whose advice he is bound to take and act in accordance with. In cases where the members of the tribe are not satisfied with their decisions, and in disputes with other



tribes, a council of Sherífs or Sayyids is called for the final adjustment of the difficulty. These Sherífs are a great power in the State, and exert almost unbounded influence over the tribes in East Yemen: even among the Bedawins of the hills they are held in respect and awe from their descent and consequent sanctity and superior learning. Their advice is sought by all. In ceremonies they often take precedence, even of the Sultán: many of them make it their special business to act as peace-makers between contending tribes, and their mere presence is often sufficient to put off an impending conflict.

There are several Kádthís in the country, one of whom is resident in Habbán and the remainder distributed in the various towns and villages.

The accompanying genealogical table (Appendix D) gives the supposed descent of the reigning family. The title of Sultán is borne by several of the reigning family. In 1870 the districts of Habbán and 'Izzán were under distinct Sultáns, but were united under one Sultán in the time of 'Abdalla bin Omar. Bálaháf and Bír 'Alí were almost independent of the principal Sultán, but in January 1885 Hádí bin Sáleh being made the principal Sultán, the Wáhidís were for a time practically united under one ruler.

The following are sub-tribes of the Wáhidí:—(1) Bil-laksar so called from their residence on the coast; (2) Habtúr; (3) Aswad; (4) Harízí; (5) Ahl 'Umar-bin-Alí; (6) Ahl Khadar; (7) Ahl 'Othaimán; (8) Ba Kutmí.

The Wáhidí tribe takes its name from the founder, Abdul Wáhid, a celebrated Koreish chieftain who became independent about a hundred years ago when the dominion of the Imáms of San'á came to an end over Yemen. He conquered a large portion of territory from the surrounding tribes, and established his principal residence at Habbán, a town formerly of considerable importance.

Until recent years this tribe had had no dealings with the Aden Residency, but their country was visited by Captain



Miles and M. W. Munzinger, C.B., in 1870, from whose account\* the description of the tribe has been almost entirely drawn.

One of the Wáhidí Sultáns visited Aden in 1872, and uninterrupted communication has since been maintained between this tribe and the Aden Residency.

In 1874, during the hostilities between Mokalla and Shehr, the Wáhidí Sultán in a letter to the Resident, advertising to the war, expressed his desire to remain the friend of the British, and a suitable reply was sent to him.

At the close of 1876 the Sultán complained to the Resident that a subject of his, 'Abdalla bin 'Abdalla Dhuyaibí, had built a fort and levied taxes on the road, and begged assistance in lead and ammunition to suppress him. The Resident did not interfere; but it appeared subsequently that the fort was near Al-Ain, and that the levy of a tax had been suppressed.

In 1877 Sultán Ahmed bin Husain was dethroned, and succeeded by his son Sáleh bin Ahmed.

In January 1878 several of the Wáhidí Sultáns addressed a joint letter to the Resident, complaining that negotiations were going on between the Kaití Chief of Shehr and Tálib bin Hádí bin Tálib for the sale of the port of Bír 'Alí to the Kaití. The Wáhidís desired the Resident to close the port of Bír 'Alí and hoist the British flag at Bálaháf until a settlement was effected. The resident advised Tálib bin Hádí bin Tálib not to be so foolish and imprudent as to sell Bír 'Alí to the Kaití, or any one, repeating the advice which had previously been given to his father on the same subject.

Sultán Sáleh bin Ahmed died in 1881. On the 4th May 1881 his uncle Omar bin Husain was killed by a freebooter named Habootee (who was subsequently slain in 1883), and 'Abdalla bin Omar, his son, became Sultán of Habbán and 'Izzán. He visited Aden in October 1881, and was suitably treated by the Resident.

In the beginning of 1882 Izzat Pasha was appointed Governor General of Yemen, and on his way from Baghdad to Hodaida to take up his appointment visited Bálaháf and Bír

\* See "Account of an Excursion into the Interior of Southern Arabia" by Captain S. B. Miles, Bombay Staff Corps, and M. Werner Munzinger, C.B., read before the Geographical Society of London, June 12, 1871.



'Alí. No agreement of any kind passed between Izzat Pasha and the Sultán of Bálaháf; but Násir bin 'Abdalla (since dead), one of the Sultáns of Bálaháf, apprehensive that Bálaháf might be annexed by the Kaití Chief of Mokalla and Shehr, obtained a Turkish flag which was to be hoisted every Friday and on the approach of a foreign vessel. The Wáhidí Sultán of Habbán and 'Izzán while denying all complicity in the matter, stated his inability to prevent the Sultáns of Bálaháf from flying the Turkish flag, and proclaimed his readiness to go against them with British aid.

Subsequently the Wáhidí Sultán, the Sultáns of Bír 'Alí, Bálaháf and Majdaha all wrote almost identical letters to the Resident, praying for British protection.

The matter was reported to Government, and from the correspondence which took place in connection with this incident, it appeared that the then Wáhidí Sultán of Habbán and 'Izzán had little, if any, control over Bír 'Alí, Bálaháf and Majdaha.

The independence of Bálaháf appears to have originated in this way. Sultán 'Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Hádí called his three sons, 'Alí, Násir and Husain, and told them that whoever would fortify Bálaháf should enjoy the revenues of it. Thereupon Násir bin 'Abdalla and Ahmed bin Násir, his son, constructed a fort at Bálaháf, and their descendants enjoy the revenues thereof to this date. These being lineal descendants of Ahmed, son of Hádí bin Sáleh, a previous Sultán, are called the Ayal Ahmed ba Hádí as distinguished from the Ayal Tálib ba Hádí, who are the descendants of Tálib, another son of the said Hádí bin Sáleh.

Majdaha belongs to the Ayal Tálib, and Bír 'Alí is divided between the Ayal Tálib ba Hádí and Ayal Ahmed ba Hádí.

Sultán 'Abdalla bin Omar was dethroned, and Hádí Sáleh of Bálaháf made Sultán on the 15th January 1885.

At the close of 1885 the Wáhidí Sultán visited Aden but  
 1885 and 1886. was obliged to return to his country on  
 account of illness without seeing the  
 Resident who was away at Adth-Dthála.

Sultáns Sáleh bin Ahmed and Mohsin bin Sáleh of Bír 'Alí and Majdaha visited Aden in June 1886 and had interviews with the Resident, and in October the Wáhidí Sultán, Hádí bin Sáleh, with his retinue, also visited Aden.



Sultán Hádí bin Sáleh, accompanied by Sultán 'Abdalla bin Hasan bin Mohsin and others,  
 1887. visited Aden in April and had an interview with the Resident, at which the subject of British protection was again touched upon.

Allusion was also made to the Ahl Sa'd, a sub-tribe, who two years previously had taken forcible possession of 'Amakín and whom the Sultán was endeavouring to dislodge.

In a letter received in October, reference was made to apprehended hostile acts of the Kathírís on the pretext of a Kathírí having been murdered by the Ahl Khalífa (see paragraph 4, page 25).

The Wáhidí Sultán visited Aden in March and December 1888 and was suitably entertained.  
 1888. The Political Resident visited the Wáhidí Coast at the end of April 1888.

In April 1888 a Protectorate Treaty was concluded at Bálaháf and a separate one with the  
 1888-89. Wáhidí of Bír 'Alí each chief being granted an annual stipend of 120 dollars.

Sultán Hádí bin Sáleh and his brother Ahmed bin Sáleh  
 1889-90. visited Aden and the latter voluntarily signed a document expressing his concurrence with the treaty.

The Sultán offered to sell the port of Bálaháf and declared  
 1890-91. that if we would not buy it he would sell it to some foreign power. He was reminded that this would be contrary to the treaty he had lately signed.

In July 1892 Sultán Hádí bin Sáleh the Wáhidí of Bálaháf  
 1892. resigned the chieftainship in favour of his younger brother Mohsin bin Sáleh, who was recognized by Government.

In March 1893 Sultán Mohsin bin Sáleh the Wáhidí of Bír  
 1893. 'Alí died and was succeeded by Sultán Sáleh bin Ahmed to whom the usual annual stipend was continued.

In this same year the question of the sale of Bálaháf was again raised. The Sultán commenced hostilities against his tribesmen and came to Aden and made exorbitant demands



for arms and ammunition. On these being refused he returned the British flags which had been given him and again threatened to sell Bálaháf. On his return there he plundered a Sambuk and began to intrigue with the French. He was ordered to come into Aden and make his submission, but in the meanwhile his tribesmen drove him from his capital Habbán. He sought refuge with the Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh with whose help he eventually retook his capital. In the meantime Sáleh bin 'Abdalla was elected chief. The ex-Sultán continued to intrigue with foreign powers and succeeded in importing some French arms into the country. In connection with this his brother Ahmed bin Sáleh was imprisoned at Aden.

As the new Sultán was overawed by the threats of Husain bin Sáleh the ex-Sultán's brother and  
 1894. was afraid to hoist the British flag, the Native Assistant Resident was sent in September 1894 to remonstrate with him. Husain bin Sáleh threatened to fire on him if he hoisted the British flag and in consequence an expedition was sent to Bálaháf consisting of H. M. S. "Bramble" and the R. I. M. S. "Dalhousie", 104 Native Infantry and 25 Sappers. The expedition was successful in capturing Husain bin Sáleh without firing a shot and brought him back to Aden as a political prisoner. Sultán Sáleh bin 'Abdalla also came on a visit to the Resident. On the 15th March 1895 a Protectorate Treaty was concluded with the Sultán by which his annual stipend was increased to 360 dollars. Husain bin Sáleh and Ahmed bin Sáleh were released, the former leaving a hostage.

1895-96. The ex-Sultán paid a visit to San'á and tried to obtain Turkish assistance.

During their visits to Aden the Sultáns of Bálaháf offered to mortgage  $\frac{1}{3}$ rd of the port of Bálaháf.

On 1st June 1896 the Sultán of Bír 'Alí visited Aden and signed an additional Protectorate Treaty, his stipend being increased to 360 dollars a year.

A dispute arose between the Wáhidí and Kaití over Maifa', which the latter claimed. The Wáhidí  
 1897-98. of Bír 'Alí complained that Native Craft from the Kaití ports were forbidden to enter any Wáhidí ports. The Kaití were written to and told to remove this prohibition and to effect a peaceful settlement of the dispute.



The Sultán of Bálaháf asked for a new Protectorate Treaty to guard him against the encroachments of the Kaití, but he was informed that he was protected by the former treaty.

As this matter was still unsettled Government were requested to address the Jemadar of Shehr and Mokalla on the subject. 1898-1900. The latter eventually intimated that he would appoint his son Ghalib the Governor of Mokalla as his representative. Maifa' was eventually bought by the Kaití from the Wáhidí of Bír 'Alí.

In March Sultáns Sáleh bin 'Abdalla, Ahmed bin Sáleh and Mohsin bin Sáleh were interviewed by the Resident. They asked that Mohsin bin Sáleh might be recognised as titular chief of the Wáhidí. The matter was referred to Government, who refused to comply with their request. 1901.

In May the Ahl Adam attacked Bálaháf while the R.I.M.S. "Mayo" was there. The Commander of the "Mayo" gave some assistance in water and food to the inhabitants.

In June a Kaití Sambuk was wrecked near Bálaháf, and Sultán Mohsin seized its cargo which consisted of specie. In July the First Assistant Resident went to Bálaháf on the R. I. M. S. "Mayo" accompanied by a party of troops and H. M. S. "Perseus". As the specie was not given up the fort was destroyed and Sultán Ahmed bin Sáleh was again brought to Aden as a political prisoner. The port was closed against all shipping. 1902.

Sultán Sáleh bin 'Abdalla came to Aden and asked for assistance to recover the specie from his cousin. In October it was restored through the 'Abdalí.

Sultán Mohsin bin Sáleh refused to come to Aden to tender his submission till December 1904 when he came to Aden and was interviewed by the Resident. 1904.

Sultán Sáleh bin 'Abdalla sold his share in the port of Bálaháf to the Kaití without permission of the other share-holders and without obtaining the sanction of Government. 1905.

Government declined to permit the arrangement. Affairs in Bálaháf continued to be unsatisfactory until, after a visit by



the First Assistant Resident to ascertain the feelings of the tribesmen, Mohsin bin Sáleh was re-elected titular chief of Bálaháf, and a fresh treaty (No. 42, Appendix B) made to which he was the sole signatory.

Sultán Násir bin Sáleh of Habbán made overtures asserting his independence and asking to be admitted to treaty relations. He was not, however, encouraged in this aspiration.

The ex-Sultán Sáleh bin 'Abdalla had a long-standing dispute with Sultán Mohsin bin Sáleh as to his share in the dues of the port of Bálaháf; and the quarrel on this subject increased. The former requested the Resident to settle the dispute but he refused to interfere. Sultán Sáleh bin 'Abdalla then proceeded to instigate some of the tribesmen to close the port of Bálaháf and for a time succeeded in doing so; Sultán Mohsin in spite of his supposed greater influence and power, being apparently unable to prevent him.

Captain Mosse, Assistant Resident, visited Bálaháf in January and handed over a copy of the ratified Treaty of 1905 to Sultán Ahmed bin Sáleh, brother of Sultán Mohsin, the latter not being present. Ahmed bin Sáleh was informed at the same time of the displeasure of Government at his action in interfering with the cargo of a buggalow that had visited his port. It was found that the port of Bálaháf was still effectually blocked by Sáleh bin 'Abdalla's retainers in a Dár on the road to the Interior.

In February Sultán Sáleh bin 'Abdalla visited Aden with the sons of the Bír 'Alí Sultán, bringing with them an agreement for the sale to Bír 'Alí by Sáleh bin 'Abdalla of a  $\frac{1}{8}$  share in the port of Bálaháf. The agreement also involved the taking over by Bír 'Alí of a share in the administration of Bálaháf. They asked Government's sanction to the agreement. The Resident declined to consider this at all until Sultán Mohsin's views on the subject should be ascertained.

The following month Sultán Mohsin came in to Aden. He repudiated the proposed Bír 'Alí agreement entirely. He had an interview with the First Assistant Resident and the Resident, in which he was given to understand that the Resident was not at all satisfied with his apparent inability to maintain tranquillity in his country or to come to an amicable understanding with Sáleh bin 'Abdalla.



In April a request of the Kaitís to be allowed to again negotiate for the purchase of a share in Bálaháf was referred for the consideration of Government.

In June a mission was received from the Ahl Hajr who occupy a portion of the Wáhidí-Kaití Hinterland. They wished to enter into treaty relations with Government, but their overtures were politely rejected.

The Sultán of Bír 'Alí visited Aden in June. Referring to Bálaháf affairs he put all the blame for recent trouble on Sultán Mohsin bin Sáleh.

In July Government wrote to the effect that the Sultán of Bír 'Alí should be discouraged from interfering in Bálaháf affairs. He was informed accordingly.

In August Sultán Mohsin bin 'Alí denied the truth of a complaint that he had confiscated a dhow laden with jowári belonging to the Ahl Deyaib, a sub-tribe with whom he was on bad terms, but admitted having seized a fishing boat which had been firing into Bálaháf and detained the 8 bags and jowári it contained. He complained vaguely that the Bír 'Alí Sultán was inciting his subjects against him. He was advised to manifest the sincerity of his desire for tranquillity by returning the boat and its cargo to their owners.

---



### The Shaikh of 'Irka.

The port of 'Irka, which has been alluded to under the 'Aulakí tribe, is situated about twelve miles from Haura, a Dhuyaibí seaport.

From oral traditions it is believed that about two centuries ago an ancestor of the Badás family settled at Haura and was worshipped as a saint after his death, and the practice has descended down to the present times. A century after this holy man's death some of his descendants came to reside at 'Irka, and being pious men and much respected by the neighbouring inhabitants they were elevated to the dignity of Shaikhs under the Wáhidí chief of the day. About twenty years ago the tribespeople around finding much inconvenience from the want of a port, and having to go to Bír 'Alí, Bálaháf, or Majdaha, for the necessities of life, induced the Badás Shaikh to open a port at 'Irka. The Wáhidí chief on hearing of this remonstrated; but the Shaikh summoning his relatives and the surrounding tribesmen, after consultation with them, determined to brave the matter out. The Wáhidí chief, powerless to prevent it, and fearing to coerce a Shaikh held in such superstitious sanctity by the Dhuyaibís and others, left the port alone.

The Shaikh of 'Irka often acts as mediator between the 'Adthmí, Sulaimání and Husainí sub-tribes of the Dhuyaibí in their quarrels. This Shaikh, like the Wáhidís, applied to be placed under the protectorate of the British Government in 1882.

The Shaikh of 'Irka visited Aden in October and had an  
1887. interview with the Resident, and was suitably entertained.

The Political Resident visited 'Irka at the close of April  
1888 89. 1888, when a protectorate treaty was concluded with Shaikh Awadth bin Mohammad Badás (on the 27th April) and the chief was granted a stipend of 80 dollars a year.

The 'Irka Shaikh visited Aden during the year and again in  
1890 91. the three following years.



The chief reported that a buoy had been found there.  
1895. The R.I.M.S. "Mayo" was sent to  
bring it to Aden but no trace of it could  
be found. The chief afterwards visited Aden.

1899-1900. The chief paid a visit to Aden and  
was suitably entertained.

1901. Shaik Awadth bin Mohammad Badás died on the 2nd  
January 1901. He was succeeded by  
Shaikh Ahmed bin Awadth bin Moham-  
mad Badás.

1902. A new protectorate treaty was con-  
cluded with the latter in January 1902.

1905. At an interview with the Resident, the Shaikh endeavoured  
to show that the stipend which he  
received was less than that promised  
him by the agreement of 1902. He was given to understand  
that this was not the case.

1907. The Shaikh visited Aden in May.

---



### The Shaikh of Lower Haura.

A protectorate treaty was concluded with Shaikh 'Abdalla Mahomed Ba Shahid the Dhuyaibí on the 28th April 1888, when the Political Resident visited Haura, and the chief was granted a stipend of 50 dollars a year.

The Lower Haura Shaikh visited Aden and was suitably entertained, and again in 1892.

On 6th May 1895 Shaikh 'Abdalla Mahomed Ba Shahid died and was succeeded by Said bin 'Abdalla Ba Shahid.

In February 1896 the latter resigned and was succeeded by his brother Ahmed bin 'Abdalla. The Resident visited Haura, the newly appointed Shaikh returning with him.

Shaikh Ahmed bin 'Abdalla died on 1st March. He was succeeded by Shaikh Sáleh bin Awadth.

The Shaikh visited Aden in 1902, and on the 7th April signed a new protectorate treaty.

The Shaikh visited Aden in May and was given a present of 2 rifles.



## The Mahri' Tribe of Kishn and Sokotra.

The territory of the Sultán of Kishn and Sokotra embraces not only the island of Sokotra and its dependencies, but a large tract on the Arabian mainland opposite, which is bounded on the east by Damkút and on the west by the jungle of Masna'á. No estimate can be given of its extent.\*

The population of Sokotra is estimated at 9,000 souls, while that of the mainland, including many Bedawin tribes, is reported to amount to 50,000.

The principal towns and villages on the mainland are Kishn (the capital), Daskút, Jubail, Shín, Shanhít, Wadí, Daghabarít, Kidífút, Kaish, Khartanút, Harút, Haswain, Mokhaifík, Saihút.

The principal town in Sokotra is Tamrída.

The language of the Mahri' tribes is quite distinct from the Arabic. It has been supposed with great reason to be the remains of the ancient Himyaritic language; and the Mahrís pride themselves on the antiquity of their tribe, claiming a descent from the tribe of Ad ibn Ans ibn Irem ibn Shám (Shem) ibn Núh (Noah).—(Haines.)

The poorer classes show great indifference to religion and many are unable to repeat the prescribed forms of prayer. Their males are circumcised just before marriage, frequently not till they are 20 years of age. Their long bushy hair is then shaven and replaced by a turban if they can afford one: if not, their hair is gathered together so as to form a round knot at the back of the head.—(Haines.)

They carry a sword, which is never sheathed, and are armed with a stick, sharp-pointed at each end, which they use very dexterously. They also make use of stones as weapons of offence.

In 1847 the revenue of Sokotra was estimated by Lieutenant Cruttenden at 320 dollars collected in kind, but in 1877 Captain Hunter,

Revenue.

\* Captain Haines in his Memoir on the South and East Coasts of Arabia gives the limits as from Misenát (*i. e.* Misaina'a) to Ras Sigar (*i. e.* Sighair).



Assistant Resident, estimated that it had increased to double that amount.

Some revenue is derived by the Sultán from customs duties at Kishn and Sihút, but the amount cannot be estimated.

The Sultán usually resides at Kishn, one or more of his  
 Administration. nephews residing at Sokotra as his representative.

When a murder is committed, the matter is enquired into by mediators, who arrange a truce, and blood money is paid. On expiry of the truce the heirs of the murdered man are at liberty to take their revenge.

In cases of robbery the offender is compelled to grant compensation; but no punishment by way of amputation of the hand, or otherwise, is inflicted.

There is generally a Kádthí in each village, who performs marriage ceremonies only.

Kishn and Sokotra have belonged for a long period to the  
 family of Ahl 'Afrír, a Mahrí tribe.  
 Reigning family. The 'Afrír do not number above 20 persons. A genealogical table of the reigning family is attached (Appendix D).

The 'Afrír is a Mahrí tribe. The following Mahrí tribes  
 are reported to be subject to the Sultán  
 Sub-tribes and septs. of Kishn and Sokotra :—

Bait Ziyád.	Bin Rab'ain.
Bait Haráwuz.	Bin 'Isa bin Mubárek.
Bait Barárshí.	Bin 'Assút.
Bin Mahámid.	Bin Da'kán.
Bin 'Akíd.	Bin Shára.
Bin Jadhí.	Bin 'Ilayyán.
Bin Duhús.	Bin Mahmúsh.
Bin 'Alí-Sa'd.	Bin Kalshát.
Bin Sahl.	Bin Salaimí.
Bin Basír.	Bin Maghífk.

The connection of the British Government with Sokotra  
 commenced in 1834, when Captain  
 Historical Resumé. Ross, of the Indian Navy, was sent on a mission to Sokotra, and concluded an agreement (No. XCV) with Sultán Ahmed bin Sultán of Fartásh and his cousin Sultán bin Amr of Kishn, by which they consented to the landing and storage of coal on the island by the British Government.



The island was surveyed by Commander Haines, and in 1835 negotiations were undertaken through him with the chief, Amr bin Tawari, for the purchase of the island, and in anticipation of their success a detachment of European and Native troops was sent to take possession. The chief, however, displayed an unconquerable aversion to the sale of the island, or even the cession of a portion of it as a coaling depôt, and the troops were withdrawn.\*

In 1838 the chief proposed to farm the island to the British Government; but the capture of Aden, while the proposal was under discussion, rendered it unnecessary to secure Sokotra as a coaling station.

In 1844 a severe drought occurred, and when the island was visited in 1847 by Lieutenant Cruttenden he found it almost depopulated. This officer ascertained that two French war vessels had examined the eastern point of Sokotra with the idea, it was supposed, of purchase.

At the close of 1874 the Political Resident of Aden called attention to the advance of the Egyptians along the Somali Coast to Guardafui, and solicited instructions in view thereof with regard to Sokotra, which was also at that time visited by a Turkish training ship.

The Resident, acting on instructions received from the Government of India, proceeded in H.M.S. "Briton" to Sokotra and Kishn in January 1876, and an agreement (No. XCVI) was concluded with the Sultán of Kishn and Sokotra by which, in consideration of a payment of 3,000 dollars and an annual subsidy of 360 dollars, he bound himself, his heirs and successors never to cede, sell, or mortgage, or otherwise give for occupation, save to the British Government, the island of Sokotra or any of its dependencies—the neighbouring islands.

In April 1876 Captain Hunter, Assistant Resident, visited Sokotra, and delivered copies of the ratified treaty to Sultán Saad, the resident Governor, and he again in 1877 went to Sokotra, and was permitted to make a trip inland. He found that the execution of the treaty had strengthened the Governor's hands, and that the revenue had doubled.

---

\* An account of Commander Haines' proceedings will be found in the Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, Vol. 15, 1845, Part I.



Communications between Sokotra and the Aden Residency have since continued unbroken, and in 1877 Sultán Sálem bin Esa visited Aden. Sultán Sa'íd bin Hamed died in 1877.

Between February and April 1880 Dr. Balfour, Professor of Botany to the University of Glasgow, visited Sokotra, being deputed by the British Association and Royal Society to report on the flora and fauna of the island. For his kind treatment of Dr. Balfour a present of a signal gun and powder were made to the Sultán, accompanied by a letter of thanks from the Resident.

In 1881 and 1882 Professor Dr. Schweinfurth and Monsieur Chartrand Manuel, a French Naturalist, visited the island for purposes of scientific research.

At the close of 1883 the Resident was directed to report what facilities existed for erecting and maintaining a lighthouse on the eastern extremity of Sokotra, and with this object the Resident personally visited the island in January 1884 accompanied by the Port Officer and Executive Engineer. A site was selected near Rás Radrasa, and in May 1884 Captain King, Assistant Resident, again visited Kishn and Sokotra, and succeeded in obtaining the Sultán's consent to the erection of a lighthouse on the condition that the site should remain his property. In January 1885 the Government of India expressed its readiness to build and maintain the lighthouse on the understanding that the whole cost of erection, maintenance and protection should be re-imbursed by Imperial funds, and that the lighthouse should in no way be regarded as property for which the Government of India was responsible.

In 1884 the S. S. "Airy" was wrecked near Dthafár, and the shipwrecked crew hospitably treated by the Sultán of Kishn and the Shaikhs of Rás Nishton and Tibút, to whom a sum of Rs. 500 was distributed as a mark of the approval of Government.

At the close of March 1886 the Political Resident was authorized by the Government of India, under instructions from Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, to conclude an additional treaty with the Sultán of Kishn and Sokotra, whereby Sokotra and its dependencies should be placed under British protection. With this object, Captain Sealy, Assistant Resident, was despatched to Sokotra and Kishn in H.M.S. "Dragon", and a treaty (*vide* Appendix B) was executed on the 23rd April 1886.



On the 23rd October 1886 the Political Resident, General Hogg, C.B., proceeded in H.M.S. "Penguin" to Kishn and delivered to the Sultán a ratified copy of the Treaty executed on 23rd April. Sultán Sálem, the Governor of Sokotra, being then at Kishn, was granted a passage over to Tamrída, where on the 30th October the Union Jack was formally hoisted, saluted on shore by a Guard of Marines and from H.M.S. "Penguin" by a Royal Salute of 21 guns.

On the 1st November Rear-Admiral Sir F. Richards arrived at Tamrída in H.M.S. "Bacchante," accompanied by H.M.S. "Mariner." The 3 ships proceeded in company to Gollonsír (Kollonsía) on the 3rd where another Union Jack was deposited with the Kádthí in case it should be needed.

Friendly communications were maintained with the Sultán,  
1887. and Kishn was visited by H. M.'s gun-boat on the station during the year.

On the 30th May the North German Lloyd's S.S. "Oder" was wrecked near Rás Radrasa. Her Majesty's Ship "Algerine" visited the spot in June, and the Native Assistant Resident was despatched to advise the local Governor, Sultán Sálem, in September. When the south-west monsoon had moderated, the local agents of the owners succeeded in salvaging a great part of the cargo.

Friendly communications were maintained with the Sultán,  
1888. and the Political Resident visited him in May 1888. The Sultán's subsidy was increased during the year by 120 dollars (G. R. No. 4461, Political Department, dated 30th June 1888).

1888-89.

On 2nd May 1888 a Protectorate Treaty was concluded at Kishn.

The Resident paid a visit to Sokotra on H.M.S. "Ranger."  
1889-90. The Sultán was given his annual stipend.

The Sultán was given some pecuniary assistance to enable  
1890-91. him to repair the damage done by recent rain.

Two Africans who had left Aden in a native boat murdered  
1891-92. another man of the crew. They were handed over to the Sultán of Kishn for punishment.



Mr. Leo Huch a German who wanted to study the Mahrí language was given a letter of introduction to the Sultán.

1892-93.

The Resident visited Sokotra and Kishn in the R.I.M.S. "Mayo."

The Sultán complained that a Sambuk belonging to one of his subjects was detained and plundered at Dhofar. The matter was referred to the Political Agent and Consul at Muscat and the Sambuk was restored.

1894-95.

The Resident visited Sokotra and Kishn on the R.I.M.S. "Mayo".

A steamer was wrecked on Rás Radrasa. The R.I.M.S. "Mayo" was sent to protect the crew.

1896-97.

The Sultán was ordered to punish the murderers of two Banias who were killed at Saihút.

1897-98.

The P. & O. steam-ship "Aden" was wrecked off Sokotra. As some of the cargo was plundered the Sultán was reminded of his obligations under the agreement of 1876 and he was informed that if he failed to protect the cargo of ship-wrecked vessels his stipend would be discontinued.

The Resident visited Sokotra to settle about the erection of a lighthouse at Rás Momin, the wreck of the steam-ship "Aden" and the murder of the two Banias at Saihút.

1899-1900.

Colonel Scallon, Acting Resident, visited Sokotra. Following the visit the Sultán was supplied with a new Union Jack to hoist over his port.

1905.

His Excellency Lord Lamington, the Governor of Bombay, accompanied by the Resident, visited Sokotra on the 12th April, and made a brief tour in the Interior as far as Addahen.

April-June 1907.



## The Kasa'di.

The district inhabited by this tribe is bounded on the west by the Wáhidí and the Bedawin tribes of Al-Bahaish and 'Akábira, on the east by the 'Akábira, Baní Hasan and Ahl-al-Haik, on the south by the Arabian Sea, and on the north by the Kathíri.

The country is intersected by chains of hills, in between which there is arable land. The date and sidr trees abound. The arable land is estimated at about 8,000 acres, and the whole area at 375 square miles.

The country produces dates, tobacco, sheep, goats, bullocks, camels and donkeys.

The climate is healthy, and the population is estimated at about 18,000 souls.

The principal towns with their approximate populations are:—Mokalla (the capital), 12,000 souls; Fuwwa (a port), 1,500 souls; Burúm (a port), 1,500 souls; Khirba, 500 souls; Khuba, 500 souls; Al-Bakarain, 400 souls; Harshiyyát, 700 souls; Thilih, 400 souls; Rúkub, 700 souls.

Mokalla is built on the side of a lofty steep protected on the land side by a strong chain of forts. In the south-west monsoon its harbour is too exposed, and the adjacent port of Burúm is then used by the shipping. The water-supply of Mokalla is obtained from Al-Bakarain, some four miles distant, and is brought in on donkeys and camels.

There is a considerable number of Seedis, Akábirás, Háji-rís, and common Arabs intermixed with the Kasádí population, and in Mokalla many Hadthramís and a considerable number of Indian merchants—Khojas and Banias.

The revenue, derived almost entirely from port dues, was in 1881 estimated at 80,000 dollars per annum.

Matrimonial and succession cases are decided by a Kádthí resident at Mokalla, whose decisions are final.

All other matters, civil and criminal, are disposed of by the chief.



Theft is punished by amputation of the hands, and expulsion.

In cases of wilful murder the murderer is laid by the side of the murdered person, and butchered. In cases of homicide by misadventure the offender is usually released after a short period of imprisonment.

In civil matters the debtors are confined until the ruler is satisfied they have no means to pay their debts. On release they are bound to give a written bond to their creditors, who may exact payment should the debtors be again in a prosperous condition. There is no limitation.

The Kasádí is no longer the reigning family at Mokalla, which, with its dependencies, passed into the hands of the Kaití in 1881; but a genealogical tree of the ex-Nakíb's family is attached (Appendix D).

The Kasádí being itself a sub-tribe originally of the Yafaí has no sub-tribes properly speaking; but since the Kasádí became sole ruler of Mokalla a sub-division has been developed called the Nakhkhábín.

Tradition asserts that Ahmed bin Sálem, a Yafaí resident of the village of Shaiwaha, was the founder of the little kingdom of Mokalla. Impelled by the advice of a Sayyid he left his native village and settled at Mokalla, which was then a resort of sea birds, and contained deposits of guano only.

The Kasádí dominion over Mokalla terminated in November 1881, when the Kaití Jemádár of Shehr became ruler also of Mokalla and its dependencies, as will be found fully described in the historical resumé of the Hadthramút, Shehr and Mokalla.

The ex-Nakíb with a number of his Shaikhs and followers left Mokalla, to reside in the dominions of the Sultán of Zanzibar.

A sum of money paid by the Kaití was invested by Government for the ex-Nakíb's maintenance. He, however, persistently refused to accept it until August 1888 when he at length did so. By that time the sum originally invested amounted with accumulated interest to Rs. 2,30,200.



## The Kaiti'.

The country in the possession of the Kaiti' before Mokalla and its dependencies passed under the dominion of the Kaiti' Jemádár, extended from Kaisún on the east to the Mokalla territory on the west. A tract of land, called Munkar, formed the boundary between Mokalla and Shehr territory.

The principal towns and villages are Shehr, Ghail-bá-Wazir, Dís, Kaisún, Shahair, Shibám, Al-Katn, Daw'an, An-Naka', Al-Karn, Al-Kúr, Al-Hazm, Shiklinzih, Tabála, Al-Wásit, Al-Mukad and Al-Kárah.

In 1885 the Kaiti' kept up an armed force of about 1,800 men in time of peace, to which he could add largely in case of war. He possessed a steamer, a ship and six or seven dhows for offensive purposes.

There are sulphur springs near Shehr and at Dís and Hámí. Antimony and deposits of guano are met with. The population subject to the Kaiti's rule has been estimated at 50,000, including the Bedawin tribes in his pay.

The people.

The people of Shehr may be recognised by peculiarities of dialect.

At marriages the guests invited are expected to make presents to the bridegroom as an assistance to setting up house. These presents are placed to the credit of the donors, who, when they marry, receive similar gifts from the donee. On the last days of the marriage ceremonies, when the bridegroom is conducted to the bath, the relations and guests surround the bath-room with drawn swords: some stand firing pistols and muskets to frighten away evil-disposed spirits. There exists also a custom of contributing rice and meat at funeral ceremonies to the heirs of the deceased, to assist them in giving the usual feast.

The women wear a robe which in front reaches only to the knees, but almost touches the ground behind.

When the Kaiti' Jemádár of Shehr became ruler also of Mokalla, his revenues were estimated at not less than 1,20,000 dollars per annum.

Revenues.

The majority of this revenue was derived from the port of Mokalla, the following being a list of the customs and dues on exports and imports in 1885:—



*Exports.*

Names of Articles.	Dollars.	Thoman.	Kebir.*	Per
Dates, Samran ... ..	...	2	...	4 packages
Rice bags ... ..	...	2	...	Bag.
Jowári ... ..	...	1	...	4 packages packed with mats equal to 2 bags.
Cloth bales ... ..	1	...	...	Each.
„ packages ... ..	...	2	...	„
American cloth bales ... ..	...	6	...	„
<i>Charges levied on account of cooly and boat hire on goods exported from Mokalla.</i>				
Cloth and twist bales ... ..	...	1	...	Each.
American cloth bales ... ..	...	...	5	„
Cloth packages ... ..	...	...	5	„
Cloth in cases ... ..	1	...	...	„
Bags of rice, jowári, mung and other grains .	...	...	2	„
<i>Taxes levied at Mushroof at the entrance to Mokalla.</i>				
Bags of all descriptions of grain ... ..	...	...	2	Bag.
Cotton bales ... ..	...	4	...	Bale.
<i>Weighing Fees.</i>				
Cotton bales ... ..	...	1	...	Bale.
<i>Brokerage Fees.</i>				
Cotton bales ... ..	...	2	...	Bale.
American cloth bales ... ..	...	2	...	„
Bags of all descriptions of grain ... ..	...	...	...	$\frac{1}{2}$ % on the price.
Jowári ... ..	...	...	...	1 % do.
Bags of all descriptions of grain sent into the interior ... ..	...	...	4	Per camel load.

\* One kebir is equivalent to 4 annas.



*Imports.*

Names of Articles.	Dollars.	Thoman.	Kebir.	Per
<i>From India and Aden.</i>				
Cloth, country; cloth, Europe; twist, white and coloured; and cloth, coloured ...	2	...	...	Bale.
American cloth, lungi breadth ...	1	...	...	"
Cloth, Cutchi ...	1	...	...	"
Cloth ...	2	...	...	"
Rice, table and Dáoodkhánee ...	...	2	...	Bag.
Rice ...	...	...	5	Package.
Kerosine oil ...	...	2	...	Case.
Wheat, jowári, grain, mung, bajri, fenugreek and gingelly seeds ...	5	...	...	100 dollars worth.
Ghee, oil, sugar, sugar-candy and molasses ...	5	...	...	Do.
Pepper, turmeric, cummin seeds, cinnamon, coriander seeds, chillies, cardamoms, dry ginger and cloves ...	5	...	...	Do.
Iron, lead, tin and copper utensils ...	5	...	...	Do.
Cotton, Broach ...	2	...	...	Bale or case,
" Cutch ...	5	...	...	100 dollars worth.
Twine bundles, twisted coir, and coir ropes ...	5	...	...	Do.
Cocoanuts ...	5	...	...	Do.
<i>From the Suahili Coast.</i>				
*All descriptions of jowári, Indian corn, and mung ...	...	...	10	4 packages packed with mats equal to 1 or 2 bags.
<i>From the Persian Gulf.</i>				
Dates, Halawí and Samran ...	...	2	...	4 packages.
<i>From Yemen.</i>				
Jowári, mung, and Indian corn ...	...	3	...	8 do.

\* If these are packed in bags, 2 bags are taken as one.

The customs dues are not levied at once, but an account kept with the merchants, which is adjusted every two or three months.

There are also imposts on land producing grass, on grain, tobacco, and dates.

In the villages all petty cases are settled by the Shaikhs appointed by the Jemádár, all important matters being referred to the Jemádár.

Administration.

At Mokalla there is a secretary, who corresponds to our idea of a civil governor, assisted by a customs official and a



police magistrate. All matters which these officials cannot dispose of are referred to the Jemádár whose decision is final.

At Shehr there is also a civil governor assisted by a police magistrate.

Reigning family.

Annexed is a genealogical table of the reigning family (Appendix D).

There are no sub-tribes, but the following Bedawins are in the pay of the Kaití :—

Sub-tribes.

Al Haik.

Al Awábitha.

Sha'amilih.

Johiyyín.

Al Ma'arra.

Humúmi.

Sa'idí.

'Aliyyí.

Kirzi.

Tha'yan.

The history of the Kaití has been given in the historical resumé of Mokalla, Shehr and the Hadth-ramút, which follows.

Historical Resumé.

The Jemádár is entitled to a salute of 12 guns.



## The Kathí'ri'.

The country inhabited by the Kathí'ri' tribe was in former ages of vast extent, reaching from the 'Aulakí districts on the west to the Mahrí tribe on the east, and including the seaports of Mokalla and Shehr. Civil wars led to the interference of the Yafaí, and much of the Kathí'ri' territory within the past 40 years came under the sway of the Kasádí and Kaití, and the Kathí'ri' now possess no seaport at all. The principal towns are Terím, the capital; Al-Ghuraf, Síwún, Táriba, Búr, Maryamih, Tirís, Al-Ghurfa.

The Kathí'ri' are a warlike and courageous people, extremely loyal to their chief. The tribe is supposed to number 7,000 fighting males.

The people.

The pecuniary resources of the tribe are small, but they gather contributions for any special purpose from their compatriots, who are largely scattered over various parts of India, Java, Singapore, Aden, Asia and Africa.

Revenue.

Some account of this tribe will be found in the Historical Resumé of Mokalla, Shehr and Hadth-ramút up to the year 1881 in which Mokalla and its dependencies passed under the sway of the Kaití. During the long-protracted struggle between the Kasádí and Kaití, the Kathí'ri' usually took the part of the Kasádí.

Historical summary.

At the end of 1883 Sultán 'Abdalla bin Sáleh, one of the Kathí'ri' chiefs, visited the Resident at Aden. His chief object was to ascertain what attitude the British Government would maintain in the event of the Kathí'ri' attacking the Kaití with a view to repossessing themselves of the ports of Mokalla and Shehr. 'Abdalla bin Sáleh also visited Zanzibar with intent to intrigue with the ex-Nakíb of Mokalla, from whom, however, he failed to obtain any material assistance.

The Government of India in March 1884 directed that the Kathí'ri' be warned that an attack upon Shehr and Mokalla would be viewed with grave displeasure, and that, if necessary, a gunboat would be sent to support the Kaití ruler.

In May 1884 Captain King, Assistant Resident, was deputed to visit Shehr and Mokalla in H. M. S. "Woodlark" to assure the Kaití Jemádár in the most public manner that



Government would support him in the event of any attack on his ports. It was ascertained that there was no imminent danger of an attack upon the Kaití's ports, but hostilities might be expected to break out at any moment should the Kathírí insist on the cession to them of a seaport (Shehr being preferred by them), a demand which the Kaití firmly refused to accede to.

The Kathírí attacked and captured Dhufar and killed the son of its governor. The latter escaped  
 1895. to Murbat and appealed for help to the  
 'Imám of the Muscat. The Kathírí asked for assistance from  
 1897. Sayid Fadhl the Mopla Outlaw. Finally  
 Dhufar was retaken by the ex-governor  
 in March 1897.

Of intercourse between the Aden Residency and the Kathírí there has never been much and during the last 20 years practically none at all (1907).



## Historical Resume' of Mokalla, Shehr and Hadthramu't.\*

To the east of the Wáhidí tribe is the province called Hadthramút of which it is necessary to give some account, as the Aden Residency has long had relations with the chiefs of Mokalla and Shehr, whose territories are therein situated. The affairs of Shehr and Mokalla being inextricably mixed together, a single historical resumé will suffice, and be more intelligible than any attempt to separate their histories.

About four hundred years ago, Hadthramút, including the seaports of Mokalla, Shehr, etc., was entirely in the hands of the Kathírí tribe. Owing to internal disputes a member of the reigning family, by name Amr bin Badr, sought the intervention of the Yafaí. By the latter's assistance, Amr bin Badr was proclaimed ruler of Hadthramút, with the exception of the seaports which the Yafaí retained for themselves, and Shibám, which remained in the hands of the Kathírí. The Yafaí thus obtained a firm footing in Hadthramút.

Since that time constantly renewed struggles were made by the Kathírí to regain their ancient seaports. Mokalla, however, remained (until a few years ago) in the possession of the Kasadí, a sub-tribe of the Yafaí, and Shehr was held by the Ahl Baraik until 1866. Mokalla and Shehr are now united under one ruler (the Jemádár of Shehr), and the following is a summarized account of the events which led to this result.

Some seventy years ago Omar bin 'Awadth, of the Kaití sub-tribe of the Yafaí, left his native country and sought service under the Nizám of Hyderabad. He soon became wealthy, and married an Indian lady, by whom he had five sons :—

- (1) Muhammed, long since dead.
- (2) 'Awadth, who obtained the rank and dignity of Jemádár Niwáz Jung under the Nizám, and became ruler of Shehr.
- (3) 'Abdalla, who always represented the family in Hadthramút.

---

\* For an account of Hadthramút see Selections from the Records of the Bombay Government, No. CCXII, New Series.



(4) Sâleh, known as Barak Jung, who looked after the family interests at Hyderabad, and died in 1880.

(5) 'Alî, who lived separated from his brethren at the Nizâm's Court.

Almost simultaneously with the exodus of Omar bin 'Awadth was that of 'Abdalla bin 'Alî, an 'Aulakî. He also obtained service under the Nizâm, and marrying an Indian lady had two sons, 'Alî and Mohsin, both dead; the latter was known at Hyderabad as Mokadam Jung.

A little before the middle of the nineteenth century a member of the reigning Kathîrî family, by name Ghâlib bin Mohsin, also sought service at the Nizâm's Court, and speedily amassed riches, which he remitted largely to his brethren in Hadthramût, who rose against the Yafaî and drove them from the province,—Shehr and Mokalla alone remaining in the hands of the Yafaî.

About the middle of 1842 'Abd-ur-Rab, Nakîb of Mokalla, died, and his nephew Muhammed 'Abdul Habîb took forcible possession of the Government from his cousin Sâleh 'Abd-ur-Rab. In September 1842 the new Nakîb, suspecting his vazir Sayyid Abraidî of treachery, caused him to be seized and starved to death. About a month later he also caused the remaining issue of his late uncle 'Abd-ur-Rab to be murdered on suspicion of treachery. Two sons and a grandson alone escaping fled to Aden, and threw themselves on the protection of the British Government.

In his account of the murder of the male relations of his late uncle the Nakîb implicated 'Alî Nâjî, the Governor of Shehr, accusing the latter of collecting troops to aid 'Abd-ur-Rab's family.

The question of British intervention was referred to the Government of India, which decided not to interfere, but at the same time granted a small donation to the survivors.

Nothing more appears on record till April 1850, when the Turks sent an agent to Mokalla and Shehr to place those bandars under Turkish rule. The Turkish force consisted of about 300 regulars, with 4 or 5 hundred other armed men. The forces of Shehr and Mokalla united at Burûm (an anchorage near Mokalla) to resist the intruders. The Turks were defeated with considerable loss, and fled to Sharma, whither the chief of Shehr sent a force to dislodge them.



In January 1851 the Nakíb dreading a second attempt by the Turks to capture Mokalla offered it to the British Government, which declined his proposal, and on 26th April 1851 the Nakíb Mohammed 'Abdul Habíb died, and was succeeded by his son Saláh Mohammed.

In 1854 the chief of Shehr, 'Alí Nájí, behaved very kindly towards the shipwrecked portion of the crew of the "Sir George Anderson," and his conduct was duly acknowledged.

In the end of 1855 the Resident, General Coghlan, visited Mokalla and Shehr, and found the slave trade in active operation at those ports—Mokalla especially being an entrepôt for slaves from the East Coast of Africa, Zanzibar, the Somáli and Dankali ports, pending despatch to their final destination in Yemen, the Hijáz or Persian Gulf.

In 1863 General Coghlan was successful in obtaining the signature of a treaty (No. LXXI) by the Nakíb of Mokalla abolishing the slave trade in his dominions, and the chief of Shehr entered into a similar engagement. In the following year the Resident, Colonel Merewether, proceeded to Mokalla, and presented the Nakíb with two small guns.

Meanwhile the struggle between the Kathírí and Yafái continued, and the latter obtained assistance from their representatives at Hyderabad, the Kaití family above mentioned, both in men and money, until at length the Yafái besieged and conquered Shibám.

About this time 'Abdalla bin 'Alí the 'Aulakí (*alias* Mokkaḍam Jung) sent money from Hyderabad, and purchased from the Ahl Baraik of Shehr the place called Sidda or Hazm, not far distant from Shehr.

In the middle of 1866 the Kathírí captured Shehr, and 'Alí Nájí, the ruler on behalf of the Ahl Baraik, fled to Aden. The Kathírí then attacked Mokalla, but were repulsed.

The Kaití, 'Awadth bin Omar (or Niwáz Jung), with assistance obtained through the Nizám's Court, left Bombay with a party of armed Arabs, and, calling at Aden, obtained arms and stores, and attacking Shehr by sea and land speedily reduced and captured that port. Instead of restoring Shehr to the Ahl Baraik the Kaití kept it, and shortly after united with the Kasádí Nakíb of Mokalla, Saláh bin Mohammed, in an expedition against their mutual foe, the Kathírí. They



were, however, defeated, and returned to their respective ports. Niwáz Jung then returned to Hyderabad, leaving his brother 'Abdalla in Hadthramút.

In 1867 a Turkish vessel of war visited Mokalla, and endeavoured to assert Turkish sovereignty over Mokalla, Shehr and the whole coast; but these pretensions were evaded by the chiefs, who desired to obtain the protection of the British flag. In June 1869 the Nakíb of Mokalla renewed his request for annexation by the British Government, being still apprehensive of Turkish aggression; moreover, he had quarrelled with his old ally, the Kaití Chief of Shehr, and was not secure from the inroads of the Kathírí. The Government of India were unable to accede to the Nakíb's desire, but addressed the Foreign Office with a view of restraining the Turkish authorities from threatening his independence. The Kathírí also solicited that they might not be interfered with if they attacked Shehr, and it was suggested that Government might with advantage assist in settling the differences between the various tribes. Government, however, declined to be mixed up in such quarrels.

In April 1873 Sir Bartle Frere visited Mokalla, and revived by a fresh engagement (No. LXXII) the Slave Trade Treaty made by Sir William Coghlan in 1863. He also visited Shehr, but none of the Kaití family were found to be present, but in November 1873 the Jemádár of Shehr also signed a treaty (No. LXXIII) abolishing the slave trade in his dominions.

On the 11th May 1873 Saláh bin Mohammed, Nakíb of Mokalla, died, and was succeeded by his son Omar, a weak-minded youth. Perceiving his opportunity, the Kaití Niwáz Jung at once hastened from Hyderabad, landed at Mokalla, and proceeded to Shehr.

Thence he despatched 4 Sayyids to the Nakíb to demand payment of 1,60,000 dollars alleged to have been received by the Nakíb's late father as the value of assistance rendered eight years previously by the Kaití to the Kasádí against Sultán Ghálíb bin Mohsin the Kathírí.

At this time the Nakíb's forces were absent subduing a revolt at Daw'an, and Niwáz Jung the Kaití seized the occasion to pay a quasi-friendly visit to the Nakíb, taking in his train 500 soldiers. He was received with all honour, and increased the number of his followers by constant accessions



of from 20 to 50 men. At length, deeming himself sufficiently strong, he demanded payment of the debt above noted, or as an alternative that half of Mokalla and Burúm should become the property of the Kaití at the price of 2,40,000 dollars. The Nakíb being helpless accepted the alternative, and an agreement (which will be found in Aitchison's Treaties, Volume XI, Revised Edition, Appendix 10) was made on 3rd Rajab 1290. The Jemádár of Shehr paid up 80,000 dollars, the balance due as the price of half Mokalla and Burúm after deducting the debt of 1,60,000 dollars. After receipt of the 80,000 dollars the Nakíb recalled his troops from Daw'an and trapped the Kaití at Mokalla, but eventually allowed him to depart unconditionally.

The Nakíb then entered into an alliance with the Kathírí, and also obtained the assistance of Mokaddam Jung the 'Aulakí, who had been appointed by the late Nakíb his executor and guardian of his sons.

With this aid the Kasádí Nakíb captured Al-Ghail, Rayyán and Masájida, but was repulsed from Shehr. The Kaití attacked Burúm, but was repulsed. Al-Ghail was garrisoned by the Kathírí, and Rayyán by the Kasádí.

In February 1874 the S. S. "Pehlwan," registered and sailing under British colours, was despatched from Bombay by a member of the Kaití family for the ostensible purpose of carrying on trade, but in reality to render effective aid to the Jemádár in transferring his troops from Shehr to a point in the possession of the Nakíb of Mokalla. As this was clearly an infringement of the Foreign Enlistment Act, 1870, the Resident detained the steamer at Aden when she came there to coal. The action of the Resident was confirmed by Government. In April 1875, on security being given by the Kaití agent in a sum of Rs. 25,000 that the steamer would not touch at Mokalla, Shehr or other neighbouring ports, nor take part in the operations between the belligerents, the Resident released the "Pehlwan," and his action was approved by Government.

The Kaití was reported in March 1874 to have applied for aid and support to the Governor General of Yemen, but does not appear to have obtained any substantial assistance from that quarter.

In November 1874 it was reported that the Kaití was about to purchase the S. S. "Phlox" in Bombay, and despatch



it from Goa under Portuguese colours to Shehr; but the Portuguese Government expressed their readiness to prevent its despatch.

On the other hand, the Nakíb endeavoured to purchase the S. S. "Oorun," but the negotiations fell through, as there was a disagreement as to the price to be paid.

During 1874-75 hostilities continued with varying success, but gradually it became manifest that the Kaití was the more powerful of the two chiefs.

Local merchants and Arab traders suffered considerable inconvenience and losses from the acts of the contending parties, and the Jemádár of Shehr committed several acts of piracy against buggalows belonging to British-Indian subjects, because he suspected that they were bound to Mokalla. The Jemádár had declared a blockade of that port, but as it was wholly ineffective it could not be recognised. Captain Prideaux was despatched to Shehr with H. M. S. "Vulture" and the I. G. S. "Kwangtung" to call upon the Jemádár to make restitution. The Jemádár paid up Rs. 6,042 on account of the plunder of three buggalows "Darya Dowlut," "Latka," and "Fath-al-Khair," and both he and the Nakíb of Mokalla were warned against molesting buggalows, as their so-called blockades were ineffective and opposed to the law of nations. The Government of India were not prepared at this date to prevent hostilities by sea between the rival chiefs.

In the beginning of 1875 the brig "Sultán Basha" was supposed to be about to be sent from India to Shehr to assist against Mokalla, but Government could find no grounds for taking action. About the same time the Nakíb reported that an agent of the Kaití had gone to Italy to purchase a steamer. Subsequently the Jemádár purchased at Genoa an old steamer, the "Jawad," and manned it with foreigners. The vessel found its way to Shehr; but as the Jemádár did not ration the European crew properly, the Commander brought her to Aden, where she was detained for a time, a breach of the Foreign Enlistment Act being anticipated. Eventually the steamer was allowed to proceed to Bombay on condition of not touching at Shehr.

Supplies soon began to fail the Nakíb; and the Kaití in 1876 attacked the Kathírí at Terím, and also went against Ahl-Ghail, which he captured, the Kathírís having almost



evacuated it in order to proceed to the relief of Terím. The Nakíb's troops then evacuated Rayyán and Masájida, which were at once occupied by the Kaití.

In 1876 the Sheríf of Mecca offered to the Nakíb to mediate in his quarrel with his rival, but the Resident advised the Nakíb to pay no attention to the proposal. Shortly after, the Resident was instructed to offer his advice in order to effect an adjustment of the dispute in the event of both parties applying with apparent sincerity for his good offices. The Residency Interpreter, Mr. Sáleh Jáffer, was accordingly sent in September to see what chance of mediation existed. He found the Kaití very obstinate. The latter considered it very hard that, now the fortune of war had turned in his favour, Government should expect him to cease hostilities, especially as he was on the point of capturing Hazm or Sidda (which fell in the following November). Mr. Sáleh Jáffer, however, succeeded in forcing his acquiescence in a truce for six months, but the Nakíb would not accept the conditions attached thereto. Hazm, it may be added, is 30 miles from Mokalla, and belonged to the 'Aulakí Jemádár Mokaddam Jung. Mr. Sáleh Jáffer's visit was, therefore, fruitless, and in a Resolution dated in November Government declared that it would only attempt to mediate when both parties consent to cease hostilities, submit their differences to the arbitrament of the Resident or officer deputed by him, and consent to abide by the decision which the British Government might approve on the recommendation of the Resident.

In December 1876 the Resident, General Schneider, proceeded in the I. G. S. "Kwangtung", with H. M. S. "Vestal" in attendance, to Mokalla and Shehr, and succeeded in concluding a two-years' truce between the parties, during which it was hoped they would submit their differences to the Resident.

In the commencement of 1877 the Resident at Hyderabad reported that Barak Jung had promised to write at once, and desire his brothers at Shehr to submit their case fully to the Resident at Aden, whose endeavours at this period were directed to induce the parties to submit their claims to him. Meanwhile the disputes between them were complicated further by the claims which each set up to the sovereignty of a place called Dís, and in September 1877 Captain Hunter, Assistant Resident, was deputed to arrange preliminaries with a view to



the Resident proceeding in person to mediate. He reported that Jemádár Niwáz Jung (who had not left for India as supposed) was very sore on the subject of Dís, and was averse to giving any written agreement to abide by the Resident's arbitration, or to proceed further in the matter, until the question of Dís was decided. The Kaití furnished Major Hunter with a copy of the original agreement between himself and the late Nakíb, from which the complicity of the Nakíb in ousting 'Alí Nájí from Shehr was apparent. The Kaití Jemádár added that, even after the question of Dís was settled, his claim to 2,40,000 dollars under the agreement must be acknowledged by Government, and the payment thereof guaranteed. In fact, it was made apparent that the Kaití was prepared to take by force what was refused on a peaceful demand. It was further ascertained that the Kaití had concluded a ten-years' truce with a chief of the Kathírí whereby the latter, in consideration of the evacuation of Terím, were not to approach nearer the coast than 70 miles, thereby effectually preventing them from aiding the Nakíb.

During this year (1877) a quarrel occurred between the Nakíb and his brother Mohammed bin Saláh, and Mr. Sáleh Jáffer was sent in November to mediate between them. It was ascertained that the Nakíb's brother had intrigued with the Kaití; but the quarrel was patched up.

In the beginning of 1878 Dís, Sharma and Al-Karan were captured by the Kaití, and the Resident informed the Nakíb that Government did not propose to intervene on the question of the ownership of Dís, but only on the settlement of the money claims of the Jemádár.

In February the Jemádár Niwáz Jung was permitted to visit Bombay and Hyderabad on certain conditions, the object of which was to sever finally his connection with Hyderabad, and the Resident's visit to Shehr and Mokalla was accordingly postponed.

In August the Resident wrote to the Kaití advising him to prolong the truce and submit his desire for the Resident's mediation in writing, no such request having been preferred to date. Meanwhile the Nakíb had written to the 'Imám of Muskat about his troubles, and the latter desired to mediate, but the Resident considered his intervention undesirable.

The Kaití continuing silent on the subject of seeking the Resident's arbitration, the Resident suggested that it would be



advisable for Government to declare it would no longer tolerate the feud, but direct the Resident to step in and compel the parties to accept such a settlement as the Resident might recommend.

In November Mr. Sâleh Jâffer, the Native Assistant, visited Shehr and Mokalla with a view to prolonging the truce until February, when the Resident hoped in person to visit those ports. The Kaitî after much obstinacy eventually promised that no hostilities would commence until after February, pointing out that his brother Niwâz Jung was still in India and that until his return no operations were likely. The Nakîb admitted the validity of the debt of 80,000 dollars, but ignored the alleged debt of 1,60,000 dollars, and had no objection to handing over a fourth of his revenues to repay the former debt, but objected strongly to allowing any agent of the Kaitî to remain at Mokalla.

On the 8th March 1879 Government by telegram authorized the Resident to visit Shehr, and inquire and report—

- (1) on the claim of 1,60,000 dollars ;
- (2) on the claim of 80,000 dollars ;
- (3) on the conditions on which both parties should have access to each other's ports ; and
- (4) meanwhile to prevent any attempt at hostilities on either side.

In the same month Major Goodfellow, First Assistant Resident, visited Shehr and Mokalla, and obtained information from both parties regarding their money claims. He suggested the possibility of a middle course by which only Bandar Burûm should be made over to the Kaitî on payment of another sum of not less than 80,000 dollars accompanied by the cancelment of the bond regarding the sale of half Mokalla and Burûm.

In the same month also it was reported by the Resident at Hyderabad that Barak Jung and Niwâz Jung had written to their brother 'Abdalla at Shehr, counselling him to continue at peace and abide by the Resident's decision, subject to a right of appeal to Government, and in May the Resident in person visited Mokalla and Shehr, and effected a truce for one year from 7th May 1879.

In a letter of 96 paragraphs, dated 3rd June 1879, the Resident submitted to Government a resumé of the whole



quarrel, and reported that the Nakíb while admitting he had recovered 80,000 dollars held himself not bound by the deed of 1873, as he considered himself entitled to that sum for having spared the Jemádár's life when in his power. The Resident offered three draft agreements for the acceptance of the Nakíb—Z, Y, and X, of which the Nakíb stated he would accept X if obliged to accept any. Agreement X was one which proposed the cancelment of the agreement of 1873 and the repayment of 80,000 dollars and 1,60,000 dollars under certain guarantees. Agreement Y proposed to cancel the bond of 1873, to repay 80,000 dollars, and cede Burúm to the Kaití. Agreement Z proposed to admit the validity of the bond of 1873, and to make the Kaití half owner of Mokalla and Burúm on payment of 1,60,000 dollars to the Nakíb. In the Resident's opinion, two courses were possible—either to force the Nakíb to fulfil the agreement of 1873, or to annul the agreement on the ground of coercion, and cause the Nakíb to repay 2,40,000 dollars; but he pointed out that the Nakíb objected to the first and the Jemádár to the second. In conclusion, the Resident suggested that on expiry of the truce Government should permit a renewal of hostilities by land, and whoever won should be acknowledged as victor.

In June 1880 the acting Resident reported that, the truce having expired, the Nakíb had inquired whether Government would take any further action in the dispute, and solicited further instructions for the Resident's future guidance.

Meanwhile the Nakíb continued to report that the Jemádár was making preparations for an attack, and the Kaití intimated that he had closed the roads in the interior, but would report when he was actually marching against Mokalla.

At length, in Government Resolution No. 5502, dated 13th November 1880, the Government of India, after reviewing the Resident's exhaustive letter of 3rd June 1879, laid down—

- (1) that draft agreement X was a fair and reasonable compromise which both chiefs should be persuaded to accept without reserve;
- (2) that the Resident should decide the date from which interest should be payable under clause 2, and that Government would not object to interest being charged also under clause 3 of the draft agreement;
- (3) failing a satisfactory understanding, Government would intervene no further, but leave the chiefs to settle their



quarrel as they pleased. If the terms proposed were accepted by one and refused by the other party, then Government was prepared to prevent war by sea ;

- (4) neither party was to be allowed to obtain assistance from India in men or material ;
- (5) the Resident was to report the result of his communications with the chiefs, and to be at liberty to make modifications. Any settlement freely accepted by both parties would be acceptable to the Government of India.

In acknowledging this Resolution the Resident on 29th November solicited information—

- (1) as to whether Government would view with friendly feelings the possession of Mokalla by the Turks, Italians, or French ;
- (2) whether in the event of the Nakíb ceding Mokalla to the Kaití, Government would authorize the Resident to guarantee a stipend to the Nakíb ;
- (3) whether, in the event of Mokalla being handed over to him, Government were prepared to form an offensive and defensive alliance with the Kaití Jemádár ;
- (4) whether, in the event of the Kaití becoming half owner of Mokalla, Government would permit an European officer to be placed at Mokalla to look after its revenues, his salary being paid by both chiefs.

The Resident after explaining why he asked these questions added that the Nakíb was still desirous of coming under the protectorate of Government, and was ready to give up one-sixth of his revenue, and that it remained for Government to decide whether such a protectorate was feasible.

On the 2nd December the Resident telegraphed to Government the capture of Burúm and the necessity of a Government steamer at Aden to despatch to Mokalla to effect a truce for 20 days so as to enable British subjects to quit if necessary. The capture of Burúm was effected by troops shipped in buggalows at Shehr and landed at Burúm. Little resistance was experienced.

On the 6th December H. M. S. " Philomel " proceeded to Shehr and Mokalla with Mr. Sáleh Jáffer, the Native Assistant, who was instructed to demand a truce and to warn British



subjects, who chose to remain at Mokalla, that it was at their own risk. The Commander of the "Philomel" was requested to require the Kaití to remove any war vessels to Shehr, and to inform both belligerents that Government would not tolerate any operations by sea.

From the reports of the Commander of the "Philomel" and Mr. Sáleh Jáffer it appeared that Burúm was in the hands of the Kaití, but that the Nakíb had no fear of Mokalla falling, as 1,500 Kathírís were marching to his aid. Both parties agreed to desist from operations by sea, and the merchants in Mokalla showed no signs of fear. The Nakíb, relying on Kathírí aid, was averse to a truce; whereas the Kaití, hoping to seduce the Kathírís, was ready for a three-months' truce. The Resident in reporting the result of this mission recommended acceptance of the Nakíb's request for a protectorate, and the payment to him of a stipend of 500 dollars per mensem.

While Government were considering their reply, the Nakíb continued to write to the Resident that, if his request were not acceded to, he must not be astonished should the Nakíb hand over his territory to the Kathírís, Turks, or Zanzibar, or a foreign power.

Towards the end of December 1880 the Kaití sustained a reverse at the hands of the Kathírís at Al-Tokhm, his Commander-in-Chief and 70 soldiers being killed, and on the 27th December the Resident despatched Mr. Sáleh Jáffer to aid the Commander of the "Dagmar" in enforcing abstention of hostilities by sea, to advise the Nakíb to temporize with the Kathírís until receipt of the reply of Government, to advise the Nakíb with Kathírí aid to oust the Kaití from Burúm, and to permit British subjects to quit if so disposed.

On the 6th January 1881 the "Dagmar" returned with 2 Kaití buggalows that had persisted in contravening the orders as to hostilities by sea, and it became evident, from the reports of the Commander and Mr. Sáleh Jáffer, that only the presence of a man-of-war would ensure a cessation of hostilities by sea. On the same date the Resident despatched H. M. S. "Seagull" under Commander Byles to exercise an armed supervision of the coast and prevent maritime operations, to advise the Nakíb to wait for Government's reply, and to allow the Kaití garrison of Burúm facilities to evacuate the place if necessary.



On the 10th January the Resident by telegram was authorized to carry out the Government of India orders embodied in Government Resolution No. 5502, dated 13th November 1880 (*vide* paragraph 49 *supra*), but suspending the announcement of the final intentions of Government until receipt of the Resident's report. Meanwhile the Nakíb was to be warned of the consequences of disposing of his country without the assent of Government. On the 11th January, therefore, Captain Hunter, Assistant Resident, was despatched in the "Dagmar," and commissioned to submit for each belligerent's acceptance an agreement, corresponding with agreement X alluded to above, and to inform them that, if the agreement were not accepted, Government reserved its right of action in such a way as might be decided.

On the 16th January Captain Hunter returned, and reported that the Nakíb accepted the agreement, but the Kaití refused it on three grounds—(1) that some claims to his property and houses seized in Mokalla had not been settled, to which Captain Hunter objected that these had been expressly put aside by the Resident in 1878; (2) that Burúm was now in his hands, and so the situation was altered, to which Captain Hunter objected that Burúm had been seized by sea operations in defiance of Government orders; and (3) that he must first consult his brothers. A truce of 15 days was effected, however, and the "Seagull" remained at Burúm to watch affairs. Between 26th and 28th January Government authorized the cessation of hostilities by sea, and promised a further communication as to stopping hostilities by land also.

On the 29th January the "Dagmar" was despatched to endeavour to prolong the truce for 15 days, and on the same date Government authorized the stoppage of hostilities by land. On the 5th January the "Dagmar" returned, the Jemádár only consenting to prolong the peace for nine days.

At the commencement of February, in reply to an inquiry from Government, the Resident stated that, although the Kaití had not proposed to accept British suzerainty, he would probably not be averse to a subsidiary alliance. A strong letter was addressed to the Jemádár, and on the 11th February Commander Byles intimated that he was willing to suspend operations until further notice.

On 22nd February the Resident reported to Government that 'Abdul Habíb bin Omar, cousin of the Governor of Shehr,



had arrived with certain proposals, and was prepared to go to Shehr to induce the Kaití to offer three lákhs for Mokalla and Burúm, or, failing this, to induce him to accept one of the 3 draft agreements, and as a guarantee offered to place Shehr and Mokalla (if ceded to him) under British suzerainty. Approving generally of this proposal the Resident sent 'Abdul Habíb, accompanied by Mr. Sáleh Jáffer, to Shehr in the "Dagmar" on 23rd February, and the "Dagmar" returned on 3rd March.

In reporting on this mission the Resident informed Government that both belligerents had signed the alternative agreements presented to them, but that the Nakíb hoped Government would accept the offer of his country to the British, whereas the Jemádár hoped that sanction would be accorded to the sale of Mokalla and Burúm to him. The Resident inclined to the latter course. The alternative agreements referred to were :—

- (1) One by which half Mokalla and Burúm were to become the Kaití's property, a British officer being appointed at Mokalla.
- (2) One by which the whole of Mokalla and Burúm should be handed over to the Kaití for 3,00,000 dollars.
- (3) One by which the deed of sale of 1873 was to be treated as void, and the Nakíb was to repay 80,000 dollars and 1,60,000 dollars to the Kaití.

The Jemádár of Shehr further agreed (in the event of Mokalla becoming his) not to alienate Shehr and Mokalla to any foreign power without the consent of the British Government.

After this the Kaití garrison in Burúm was relieved and taken to Shehr by the "Seagull," and the belligerents remained quiet in expectation of the orders of Government, and on the 16th March the "Dagmar" was sent with despatches to Commander Byles, who returned in the "Seagull" to Aden.

Government having decided that the agreement No. 2 should be accepted, directed that a further agreement be taken from the Kaití in regard to the money payments and subject to the approval of the Government of India. Captain Hunter, Assistant Resident, proceeded in H. M. S. "Seagull" on 15th April, and obtained the Kaití's signature to the agreement for payment of the moneys; but the Nakíb was found to



repudiate the agreement to sell Mokalla outright, and refused to cede Mokalla to the British Government, unless Government engaged not to hand it to the Kaití.

The Resident at several interviews with the Nakíb (who had come to Aden with Captain Hunter) failed to induce him to accept the agreement, and telegraphed to Government that Captain Hunter was about to proceed to Bombay, and would confer with His Excellency the Governor on the subject. The Nakíb continuing obstinate, and desirous of returning to Mokalla, the Resident telegraphed the state of affairs, and on 7th May was directed to detain the Nakíb until a decision of Government was arrived at.

On the 9th May the Resident was authorized to assist the Kaití, if necessary, in proceeding to execution of agreement No. 2, and to reserve Burúm to the Nakíb, the purchase money being reduced proportionately. The Resident therefore despatched Mr. Sáleh Jáffer in the "Dagmar" to deliver a letter to the Kaití urging him to proceed to the execution of the agreement, without force if possible, and suggesting for his consideration the retention of Burúm by the Nakíb at a reduction of 80,000 dollars in the price to be paid. At the same time the Commander of H. M. S. "Dragon" was despatched with instructions to allow nothing to be landed at Mokalla and Burúm and to urge the Nakíb to allow the Kaití peacefully to occupy Mokalla,—notices at the same time being published to all concerned that Mokalla and Burúm had become the property of the Kaití, and that no vessels were to be brought into Mokalla or Burúm. On the 13th May Government informed the Resident that his instructions authorized him to assist the Kaití, and that the Nakíb should not be left in any doubt on this point, and that if the Nakíb only yielded to force, Burúm need not be reserved to him.

Mr. Sáleh Jáffer's instructions were :—

- (1) To endeavour to induce the Nakíb to sign an agreement to hand over Mokalla and Burúm to the Kaití in accordance with his previous agreement of 27th February 1881.
- (2) Or to hand them over to the British Government.
- (3) Or to sell Mokalla, retaining Burúm—80,000 dollars of the full price of 3 lákhs being deducted.
- (4) In the event of the Nakíb handing over Mokalla peaceably, and the Jemádár agreeing to Burúm being



retained by the Nakíb, to obtain the latter's signature to an agreement wherein he should state his desire of becoming a stipendiary of the British Government.

Mr. Sáleh Jáffer was commissioned also to try and induce the Kaití to obtain possession of Mokalla and Burúm peacefully by winning over the people, and to inform the Nakíb that, if he resists the occupation of Mokalla by the Kaití, Government will be at liberty to pay him nothing at all, and that he will not even be allowed to retain Burúm if he yields to force only.

The "Dagmar" returned to Aden on 21st May. The Nakíb refused all the agreements, and determined to oppose the Jemádár, who, it appeared, had no sufficient force available either to take Mokalla or Burúm without the assistance of a man-of-war. The Resident in reporting this suggested the Kaití should be assisted by the guns of the "Dragon" and be put in possession of Burúm. On 22nd May a telegram informed the Resident that he was already instructed to assist the Jemádár, but on 24th he was directed before employing force to report precisely the nature of assistance to be given.

In his letter of 23rd May the Resident reported the results of Mr. Sáleh Jáffer's mission, and that Commander Hulton (of H. M. S. "Dragon") without waiting for Mr. Sáleh Jáffer to ascertain whether the Jemádár was in a position to take Burúm had precipitated matters by giving an ultimatum to the Nakíb and prematurely commencing a blockade. The Resident considered that the blockade being commenced should be continued till the Jemádár was in possession of Burúm, and he considered no attention need be paid to a petition of merchants protesting against Mokalla being handed over to the Kaití. In a further telegram of 28th and letter of 30th May the Resident pointed out that the Kaití had already paid in the first lákh of dollars, and that Government were, so to speak, responsible to him to have the agreement making him ruler of Mokalla carried out. He detailed the subterfuges employed by the Nakíb to evade all agreements except such as he himself might choose to act upon, and recommended the Kaití be reinstated at Burúm under the guns of a man-of-war.

On the 14th June the Resident reported the return of H. M. S. "Dragon" and the impossibility of keeping up a blockade during the south-west monsoon. Meanwhile the Resident had addressed the Kathírí Sultán with the object of detaching him from the Mokalla chief. On the 18th June



Mr. L. P. Walsh, Acting Second Assistant Resident, was despatched in the "Dagmar" to ascertain the state of preparation of the Kaití and the condition of the negotiations with the Kathírí. Mr. Walsh returned on 30th June, and ascertained that the Kaití had about 500 men ready, but appeared indisposed to move unless assisted by a man-of-war.

On the 5th July the Resident reported that the Kaití's requests resolved themselves into four heads:—

- (1) Assistance to tow his armed buggalows from Shehr to Burúm;
- (2) The presence of a man-of-war at Mokalla to prevent assistance reaching the Naksíb by sea;
- (3) That the British should call on Burúm to surrender, and hand it over to him;
- (4) Permission to obtain men and material from India;

and the Resident suggested compliance with all but the 4th.

In a letter dated 4th August the Kaití refused to assent to the substitution of agreement No. 3 in lieu of No. 2 and he was again urged to consent. On the 13th August Mr. L. P. Walsh and a Residency official accompanied by 'Abdul Habíb again went to Shehr to induce the Kaití to accept the 3rd agreement. The failure of these attempts were reported to Government on 22nd August, and the Resident added that, if Government were desirous of forcing No. 3 agreement on the Kaití, it might be done by taking Mokalla and Burúm under British protection. If, however, No. 3 agreement could not be enforced, the Resident suggested that the Kaití be allowed a fixed time within which he might capture Burúm, and after its expiry that the man-of-war be withdrawn.

The Resident on 1st September was directed by telegram to press No. 3 agreement with greater insistence. Before resumption of the blockade the Kaití was to be offered possession of Burúm, on his general acceptance of No. 3 agreement, under the guns of a man-of-war, on the understanding, in case of refusal, that he would not be permitted to resume hostilities by sea. If he accepted, a Residency officer was to go to Mokalla and intimate the substitution of the 3rd for the 2nd agreement. If the Mokalla chief demurred, then the blockade was to be resumed till the Kaití had retaken Burúm. The Resident pointed out that if the Kaití refused to accept No. 3 agreement a long and desultory war would ensue, with an



increased risk of Mokalla falling to a foreign power. Extracts from Arabic papers, showing the interest taken by Turkey in the affairs of Shehr and Mokalla, were quoted, and the advantages of allowing the Kaití at once to attack by land and sea were pointed out.

Meanwhile the Nakíb troops at Burúm fired upon Commander Hulton and his boats, and this was reported to Government. On the 17th September the Resident was directed to carry out his instructions already received, and on the 18th to send a Residency officer with Commander Hulton to inform the Nakíb that while Government were desirous of a modification of the terms, the treatment of Commander Hulton was a serious matter which would be the subject of a further communication. Accordingly on 24th September Mr. L. P. Walsh was despatched to inform the Nakíb of the orders of Government, and to go to Shehr to obtain the Kaití's acceptance of the 3rd agreement. H. M. S. "Dragon" accompanied the "Dagmar." On the 29th September Government informed the Resident that the position had altered, the Nakíb by an appeal for Turkish protection having forfeited sympathy. Agreement No. 3 was no longer to be pressed on the Kaití, but he was to be put in possession of Burúm, and left to attack Mokalla by land and sea for a period of not more than 6 months.

H. M. S. "Arab" was then in port; but delay being experienced in obtaining Admiralty sanction to the use of the guns of the man-of-war, no action could be taken at once. Meanwhile on the 3rd October Mr. L. P. Walsh returned, and reported that the Nakíb had made satisfactory apologies to Commander Hulton, and had surrendered his commandant at Burúm, 'Abdul Habíb, to the English. The Kaití, he further reported, had declined to accede to agreement No. 3. In reporting the result of Mr. Walsh's mission the Resident considered it desirable, before allowing the Kaití to commence operations, that he should be made to promise a sufficient maintenance for the Nakíb. On the 5th October the Resident was instructed to use no force against Burúm or Mokalla till further orders, and on the 6th the Resident reported that the Kaití was quite prepared for hostilities by land and sea unaided. On the 18th and 19th the Resident reported that at the Nakíb's request Mokalla had been placed by the Turkish authorities under the supervision of Sayyid Fadthl Mopla, and suggested a man-of-war should be stationed at Mokalla at



once. An immediate reply by telegram directed the placing of a man-of-war at Mokalla, the renewal of the blockade, and the prevention of any one landing, especially Sayyid Fadthl.

On the 21st October the Resident was empowered to assist the Jemádár to retake Burúm at once,—if possible without use of force, with the presence of men-of-war to continue the blockade, and as soon as Burúm was in the Kaití's possession to confine the ships to the prevention of piracy only, the Kaití being allowed 6 months within which to complete his conquest, and to be bound to make some provision for the Nakíb's maintenance. Captain Hunter proceeded in the "Dagmar" on 22nd October, and informed the Nakíb that if he threw himself on the mercy of Government he would be granted a pension, but that if he did not surrender unconditionally he must be considered voluntarily to have become an enemy. The Nakíb pleaded that his subjects would not permit him to surrender. British subjects quitted Mokalla, and Captain Hunter proceeded to Shehr, where the Kaití signed two agreements—(1) to remain submissive to Government; (2) to make provision for the Nakíb under any circumstances. On the 30th 1,200 men left Shehr, and with the aid of the "Dragon" and "Dagmar" reached Burúm, where Captain Hunter had an interview with the Kasádí Commander, who refused to evacuate the place. On the 1st November under cover of a few shots from H. M. S. "Dragon" the Kaití's troops entered Burúm, the Kasádí evacuating it. Only 3 or 4 casualties occurred on the Nakíb's side, and on the 2nd November Captain Hunter returned to Aden, leaving the Jemádár with 2,000 men to attack the Nakíb with about 700. Captain Hunter desired Commander Hulton to afford the Nakíb and his personal attendants an asylum if demanded.

On the 10th November the "Dagmar" was sent to communicate with H. M. S. "Dragon," and on the 11th found the latter towing ten buggalows. It appeared that the Nakíb had handed over the remaining forts one after another to Commander Hulton, and they were promptly occupied by the Jemádár, who on the 10th November was in full possession of Mokalla. Cholera had broken out in Mokalla and on board H. M.'s ships "Arab" and "Dragon." The Nakíb and about 2,800 followers arrived at Aden in company with H. M. S. "Dragon" on 12th November. A portion of these subsequently returned to Mokalla; others went into the Lahej



districts, while the ex-Nakíb with about 1,000 left Aden on 7th December for the Sawáhil, promising not to land at Zanzibar except with the consent of the Sultán. On the 18th January 1882, however, he landed at Zanzibar, much to the annoyance of the Sultán.

The result of the above operations was the speedy and complete settlement of a troublesome business, and the Government of India decided to accept the situation. A treaty (copy of which is hereto annexed) was executed by the Jemádár of Shehr and Mokalla on 29th May 1882, which was ratified in July. Mr. L. P. Walsh and Mr. Sáleh Jáffer visited Shehr and Mokalla in January, and ascertained that the Kaití had made no changes in the system of taxes, and that the Kathírís were harmless without the pecuniary aid of the ex-Nakíb. The balance of the lákh of dollars paid by the Kaití after deducting the expenses of the ex-Nakíb and his followers whilst at Aden were invested, and the proceeds, amounting to Rs. 6,200 per annum, held in deposit for the ex-Nakíb's maintenance.

During 1883 the ex-Nakíb addressed several letters to the Resident desiring a reconsideration of his case, but was informed that, Government having already decided the matter after full consideration, the Resident could not interfere. The ex-Nakíb was urged to accept his position, and make arrangements for drawing the amount provided for his maintenance. The ex-Nakíb also addressed a memorial to His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General of India, in reply to which he was informed that the Governor General had carefully considered his letter, but was unable to entertain his request for the restoration to him of Mokalla. In conveying this decision to the ex-Nakíb Her Majesty's Agent and Consul General at Zanzibar was unable to persuade the ex-Nakíb to accept his position quietly, and reported that he had expressed an intention of settling at Lamo or Brava, and that he was in receipt of an income of a thousand dollars per mensem from His Highness the Sultán of Zanzibar.

During 1884 the ex-Nakíb still refused to draw the maintenance allowed to him. The Political Resident visited Mokalla and Shehr in the beginning of 1884, and friendly relations were firmly established with the Kaití chief. The Resident visited Shehr and Mokalla in March 1885 and again in October 1886.



The most friendly relations and correspondence were maintained with the Jemádár 'Abdalla bin 'Umar as well as with his brother 'Awadth (at Hyderabad), and they both evinced a cordial desire to increase the intimacy existing with the British Government.

1887.

At the end of September the Austrian Frigate "Fasana" paid a visit to the Kaití's ports, and the visitors were hospitably entertained, as desired by the Political Resident in a letter of introduction to the chief.

Jemádár 'Adballa bin 'Umar died on the night of the 24th—25th November 1888. His brother 'Awadth (Niwáz Jung) at that time residing at Hyderabad, Deccan, appointed his nephew Husain to the Governorship of Shehr, Mokalla and the ports, and his nephew Munassar to the Governorship of the Hadthramút provinces in the interior.

1888.

The Political Resident visited the Jemádár in May 1888, when a protectorate treaty was concluded.

The Political Resident visited Shehr and delivered the protectorate treaty duly ratified. The attention of Sultán Niwáz Jung was called to the reported landing of slaves at Mokalla contrary to the provisions of the treaty of 1863.

1890-91.

The Agent of Sultán Niwáz Jung came to Aden and endeavoured to settle the disputes regarding immovable property held by British Indian subjects since the time of the Nakíb.

1891-92.

A French man-of-war visited Mokalla. The Jemádár informed the Political Resident.

1892-93.

Sultán Niwáz Jung's agent again visited Aden and further arrangements were made for settling the claims of certain Indians against the ex-Nakíb and those of certain Kasádís regarding their property at Mokalla.

1893-94.

Mr. Theodore Bent visited Shehr, Mokalla and the Hadthramút on a scientific exploration and was well treated by the governors of these places.

In 1896 a violent quarrel took place between the Sultán's nephews Husen and Manasar. The Resident who was visiting the coast

1896.



ports at the time was appealed to, but no settlement was reached. Manasar then went to Bombay, followed by Husen. They there quarrelled with Sultán 'Awadth bin Omar over their claims to be considered in all respects equal to his sons. They returned to their country, followed in June by the Sultán, who appointed his son Ghálib to the governorship of the state. The Sultán's two nephews were given small allowances and having thus settled matters he returned to India.

A dispute arose between the Kaití and the Wáhidí over the ownership of Maifa'. The Kaití  
1897-1900. blockaded the Wáhidí ports. Eventually the matter was settled by the Kaití buying Maifa'.

1900. The Kaití defeated the Amudís in a fight at Do'an.

In February the Sultán returned from India and proceeded to Mecca on a pilgrimage, stating that  
1901. if his nephews' behaviour did not improve while he was away, he would adopt severe measures. He returned in June and in September the Resident visited Shehr and Mokalla and endeavoured to settle the differences between the Sultán and his nephews. Though the Sultán's proposals were reasonable, his nephews refused to accept them and proceeded to India to lay their grievances before Government. On their return in February 1902 a meeting took place at Aden between the Sultán and his nephews. The

1902. latter being still obdurate, the Sultán returned to India. Manasar and Husen

were allowed to return to Shehr on signing an agreement not to interfere with the taxes. This they failed to keep and in June the Resident accompanied by the Sultán went to Shehr with an armed force. Husen was brought back to Aden and Manasar shortly followed him. The settlement of the accounts between the Sultán and his nephews was then left to the Mansab.

In this year the Sultán's old title of "Jemádár" was finally abolished.

Sultán 'Awadth bin Omar attended the Darbár held at  
1903. Delhi on 1st January 1903.

In 1904 the Mansab gave his decision, granting a large sum of money to Husen and Manasar  
1904. and their families. They, however,



refused to accept the Mansab's award and in July left for India, the amount of the award remaining for the time being with Government.

The Resident visited Mokalla. He remarked on the Governor's success in inducing the Yafaís to submit to Military discipline and wear uniform.

1905.

The Sultán purchased a share in the port of Bálaháf from Sultán Sáleh bin 'Abdalla the Wáhidí, but Government refused to sanction the arrangement.

The Sultán's nephew Manasar, writing to inform the Resident of the death of his brother Husen, still refused to accept the decision of the Mansab, and endeavoured without success to re-open the question of their differences with the Sultán.

1906.

Some fighting took place in December between certain Yafaís and Sidís in Mokalla in which 5 persons were killed and wounded. The disturbance which arose out of a tribal quarrel was soon suppressed.

Captain Mosse, Assistant Resident, visited Mokalla and Shehr on the 4th and 5th January, the primary object of his visit was to arrange for payment of a sum of Rs. 37,000 for arms and equipment previously purchased from Government by the Sultán. Sultán Ghálib the Governor promised early payment.

1907.

On the 10th April His Excellency Lord Lamington, the Governor of Bombay, paid a visit to Mokalla and held a Darbár there. He was the first Governor to do so. His Excellency was most hospitably entertained by Sultán Ghálib bin 'Awadth on his father's behalf and valuable presents were exchanged.

In June the Sultán remitted Rs. 15,000, a long delayed instalment on account of his debt to Government mentioned above. In June also Sáleh bin Ghálib the ruling chief's grandson passed through Aden on a visit to Europe, from which he returned the following month.

Hostilities broke out in August with the neighbouring Hamumí tribe, but no fighting of any real importance was reported.



Hadthramút is on the southern coast of Arabia, it is considered to be named from Hazarmauth one of the sons of Joktan. It is situated to the east of Yemen, "the happy," and its coast stretches some 600 or 700 miles onward to that of Oman.

"Phœnicians may not only have brought their language and their system of writing it but their idolatries, it seems, from Southern Arabia or Egypt. Mr. Furnal wishes to lay especial stress on the ethnological fact that from the very earliest ages Do'an and Hadthramút sent forth colonies on all sides to Asia, Africa, and even to Europe receiving none in return; the ancient tribe of "AD", of which all Arabian tradition speaks, alone continuing to dwell within their own border. This tribe had for a prophet Habar, one of Abraham's ancestors who gave his names to the Hebrews, and whom the Arabs call Hout. . . . . At forty leagues from Zhafar there is a mountain called by inhabitants of Mareb, "Nous," near which is found, not the Kabr Houd, or tomb of Habar, but the Kabr Sáleh, or tomb of the father of Habar."

"The interest of research into the Himyaritic and Sinaitic inscriptions which has hitherto been supposed to be confined to the learned, really rests, as it will now be perceived, in their relation to the British narrative. Are they, or are they not, the earliest remains of the family of Shem—the primæval relics of Semitic language? Is the inscription on the rock of Hisn Ghorab—coming to light afresh in 1834 A.D.—the same as that discovered by the Viceroy of Yemen, and translated into Mahomedan Arabic, 660 A.D. (about thirty years after the production of the Koran)? Both documents are stated to consist of ten lines, and both are specified as found amid ruins in the Hadthramút. If identical, where does Ad's or Uz carry us but to the Book of Job, the only inspired Arabian record, and to the Sabeans, of that patriarch's day? Did he not speak of enduring engraving on a rock? And judging from the tenor of Schultans' Arabic translation of their rock, does it or does it not speak words kindred to Job's Sublimest utterances?"

The tribe of Aud were descended from Ad, the son of Aws, the son of Aram, the son of Shem, the son of Noah who, after the confusions of tongues, settled in Ul Akkaf, or the Winding Sands, in the province of Hadthramút, where his posterity greatly multiplied.



### Behan al Kasab.

Behan al Kasab is an independent country bounded on the north by the country of Harib, on the west by Jerabat, a district of Karn, on the east by a desert tract called Bal Harith, and on the south by Al-Malajim and Behan Ad-Dowlah (under Beda).

It was not till 1903 that any intercourse took place with the chief of Behan. In that year fearing Turkish aggression Sharif Ahmed Am Mohsin came into Aden and signed a treaty by which he was granted a monthly stipend of 30<sup>x</sup> dollars.

\* or Rs. 60.  
a dollar = 2

The Sharif sent a live specimen of that somewhat rare animal the Arabian Oryx as a present to the Resident.

Government sanctioned a present to the Sharif of 6 M. H. rifles and 600 rounds of ammunition. The Sharif visited Aden in August and asked to be given a British flag; it was not thought necessary to grant his request.

Kadthi Atik bin Ahmed of Behan paid a visit to San'a, and was informed that the Resident was not altogether pleased at his doing so.

Sharif Ahmed Am Mohsin visited Aden in February.

1907.



150)

## The 'Audali'.

The 'Audali' country is of considerable extent and lies between the Fadthli' on the south, 'Aulaki' on the east and Yafai' on the west.

The Sultán made overtures to the Residency for Treaty Relations in 1902 but he was not at the time considered of sufficient importance for these to be encouraged. These were followed by a period during which the tribe was excluded from Aden owing to their supposed connection with an attack made on a British Survey party (in 1903) along with the Ahl Am Saidi of Dathina.

The 'Audali' again made overtures for a treaty, which his position on the trade routes and the efforts of Turkish intrigue seemed to render desirable.

In January a recommendation was made to Government that the 'Audali' overtures for a treaty should be given favourable consideration.

A deputation from the Shaikh of the Ahl As-Shaar a division of the 'Audali' came in March and wished to make an agreement with Government. They were told that they could not be recognised as independent of their Sultán Kasim bin Ahmed.

Sayad Mahomed Al Hadad in April visited Aden with a letter from the 'Audali' Sultán, asking for a definite answer to his treaty overtures and confirming the reports that had been received of advances made to one of the 'Audali' chiefs by the Turks.

Government was again addressed upon the subject.



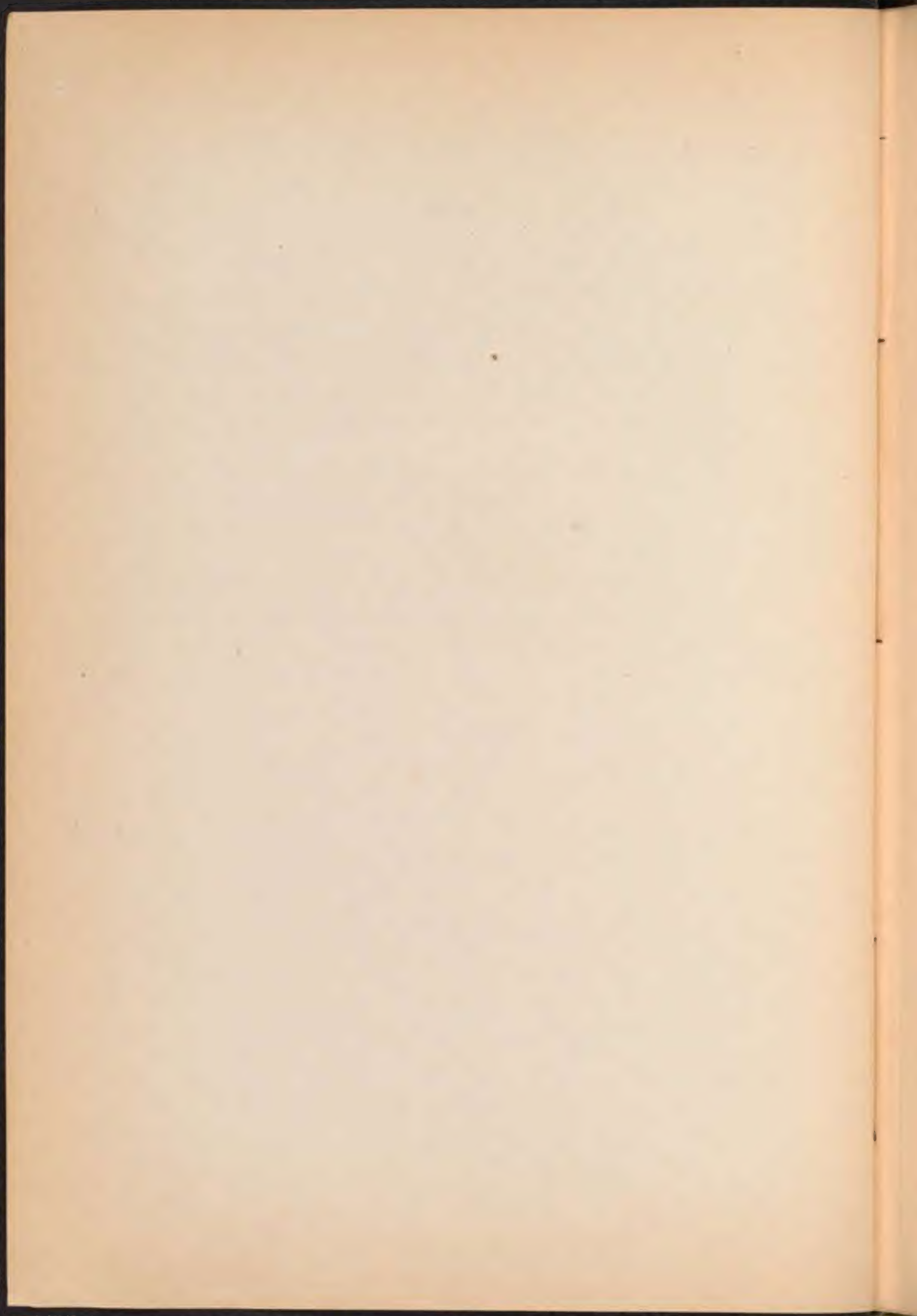
## **Beda.**

Beda is an extensive territory under the direct or indirect control of the Am Rasas chief. It may be divided into 3 main sections (I) Beda, (II) Bilad Al-Malajim, (III) Behan Ad-Dowlah. The country is bounded on the north by Behan al Kasab, on the west by the Upper Yafaí country, on the south by Al-Marakisha, and on the east by 'Aulakí country. It is generally level except in the north. The Rasasi Sultán's chief town is the Hasn of Beda but he generally lives in Maswara.

The chiefs first entered into correspondence with the  
1900. Resident in 1900, when they continually asked for assistance in case of  
Turkish aggression.

At first it was considered desirable to encourage these advances with a view to the conclusion of a separate Protectorate Treaty with the Rasasi Sultáns of Beda. But negotiations made no satisfactory progress, and the matter was allowed to drop.







---

APPENDICES.

---



## APPEN

*Statement of Arab tribes, etc., having relations*

Name of tribe, etc.				Estimated revenue (stipend excluded).	Annual stipend paid by the British Government.	
				Rs.	Dollars.	Rs.
'Abdallí	...	...	...	1,50,000	19,692 =	39,384
'Akrabí	...	...	...	1,000	480 =	960
Fadthlí	...	...	...	20,000	2,160 =	4,320
Haushabí	...	...	...	10,000	1,632 =	3,264
'Aulakí (Upper) Sultán	...	...	...	22,000	1,200 =	2,400
'Aulakí (Upper) Shaikh	..	...	...	.....	720 =	1,440
'Aulakí (Lower)	...	...	...	10,000	360 =	720
Yafai (Upper) Sultán	...	...	...	.....	600 =	1,200
Yafai (Upper) Shaikh (Mausatta)	...	...	...	.....	600 =	1,200
Do.	do.	(Dthubí)	...	.....	480 =	960
Do.	do.	(Maflahí)	...	.....	480 =	960
Do.	do.	(Hadthramí)	...	.....	120 =	240
Do.	do.	(Shaibí)	...	.....	120 =	240
Do.	do.	(Rubiatain)	...	.....	.....	.....
Do.	do.	(Dthubyaní)	...	.....	.....	.....
Yafai (Lower)	...	...	...	16,000	600 =	1,200
'Alawí	...	...	...	6,000	300 =	600
'Amír of Dthála (including Radfan tribes).				25,000	2,400 =	4,800
Wáhidí	{ Bálaháf	...	...	6,000 {	360 =	720
	{ Bír 'Alí	...	...		360 =	720
Shaikh of 'Irka	...	...	...	.....	180 =	360
Shaikh of Lower Haura	...	...	...	.....	180 =	360
Kishn and Sokotra	...	...	...	1,200 (in Sokotra alone).	480 =	960
Kaití (of Shehr and Mokalla)	...	...	...	3,00,000	360 =	720
Kathfri	...	...	...	24,000	.....	.....



## DIX A.

*(stipendiary or not) with the Aden Residency.*

Estimated population.	Salute to which entitled.	Name of present ruling chief or principal Shaikhs.
15,000 800	9 guns .....	Sultán Sir Ahmed Fadthl, K.C.S.I. Shaikh Fadthl Ba 'Abdalla Ba Haidara.
20,000 6,000	9 guns .....	Sultán Husain bin Ahmed. Sultán 'Alí Mani.
} 20,000	.....	{ Sultán Sáleh bin 'Abdalla. Shaikh Mohsin bin Farid.
15,000	.....	Sultán Nasir bin Bubaker. Sultán Kahtan bin Umar. Shaikh Mohsin Askar. Shaikhs Umar Muthana and Mahomed Muthana.
} 60,000	.....	{ Shaikh 'Abdul Rehman Kassim. Shaikh Mohsin bin Mohsin Ghálib. Shaikh 'Alí Mani Sakladi. Yehia bin Askar, Yehia Naser Shibrain, and Sáleh Ahmed 'Alí. Mahomed Muthana.
20,000	.....	Sultán 'Abdalla bin Mohsin Al Afif.
300 fighting men.	.....	Shaikh 'Alí Nashir.
12,000	.....	'Amír Shaif bin Sef.
} 9,000	.....	{ Sultán Mohsin bin Sáleh (Bálaháf). Sultán Sáleh bin Ahmed (Bírf 'Alí). Shaikh Awadth bin Awadth Badas. Shaikh Sáleh bin Awadth.
.....	.....	Sultán 'Alí bin 'Abdalla bin Salim bin Said.
50,000 including Bedawin tribes.	9 personal salute.	
60,000 including Bedawins: the population of the town of Mokalla is 10,000.	12 guns personal salute.	The dominions of the Kasádí of Mokalla passed to the Kaití in November 1881, since which date the ex-Nakíb Omar bin Sáleh has been living in Zanzibar. The ruler of both Shehr and Mokalla is H. H. Sultán Nawáz Jung Awadth bin Umar Al Kaití.
7,000 fighting men.	.....	Sultán Mansur bin Ghálib.



Name of tribe, etc.	Estimated revenue (stipend excluded).	Annual stipend paid by the British Government.	
		Dollars.	Rs.
Behan                   ...                   ...	.....	260 =	520
Subehí (Mansurí including Ammaida, Dhefarí, etc.).	.....	300 =	600
Subehí (Makhdumí including Jabera, Basusí, Matarafí, etc.).	.....	360 =	720
Subehí (Rajaf)                   ...                   ...	.....	480 =	960
Subehí (Barhimí)                   ...                   ...	.....	300 =	600
Subehí (Atifí including Yusufí, Sharvití, Sajaima, Dashaila, Bas- saila, Zainawi, etc.).	.....	360 =	720
Subehí (Dubení)                   ...                   ...	.....	42 =	84
Subehí (Jurabí)                   ...                   ...	.....	.....	.....
Subehí (Wahasha including Juledí Mamáí and Somátí).	.....	.....	.....
Subehí (Buremí)                   ...                   ...	.....	.....	.....
Subehí (Zedí)                   ...                   ...	.....	.....	.....
Subehí (Shaab)                   ...                   ...	.....	.....	.....
'Audalí                   ...                   ...	.....	.....	.....
Beda (Rasasi)                   ...                   ...	.....	.....	.....

*N.B.*—For purposes of stipend the value



TRIBES HAVING RELATIONS WITH THE ADEN RECY. 157

Estimated population.	Salute to which entitled.	Name of present ruling chief or principal Shaikhs.
.....	.....	Sharif Ahmed Am Mohsin and Kadthi Atik bin Ahmed.
900 fighting men.	.....	Shaikh Shahir bin Saif.
800 "	.....	Shaikh Murshid Nasir.
150 "	.....	Shaikh Salem ba 'Abdalla.
150 "	.....	Shaikh 'Alf Ahmed Am Tommi.
150 "	.....	Shaikhs Saeed Ba 'Alf and 'Alf Ba Sáleh.
750 "	.....	Shaikhs Hassan Imad and Darwesh Battash, Jurewí.
500 "	.....	{ Shaikh Haza Kassim, Mushakí. Shaikh Sef Diban, Duyeibí. Shaikh Saeed Al Jurabi, Ayerí.
300 "	.....	{ Shaikh 'Alf Bughail, Bughailí. Sayad Kadri Yasin. Shaikh Imad bin Ahmed, Juledí.
200 "	.....	{ Shaikh Saeed Jaffer, Mamáí. Shaikh Ahmed Am Basus, Mamáí. Shaikh Fadthl bin Ahmed, Somátí.
75 "	.....	{ Shaikh Alawi bin 'Alf, Buremí. Shaikh Salim Ba Thabet, Uttrí. Shaikh Munaser Ahmed, Khuleffí.
60 "	.....	Shaikh Mahomed 'Alf.
.....	.....	{ Shaikh Noman Ahmed, Shujaifí. Shaikh Abdul Kawi bin Mahomed Shaabi.
.....	.....	Sultán Kassim bin Ahmed.
.....	.....	{ Sultán Alawi bin Husen (titular). Sultán 'Alf bin Ahmed ( <i>de facto</i> ).

of the dollar is calculated at Rs. 2.



# APPENDIX B.

## Table of Contents.

No.	Nature.	Pages.
1	Agreement regarding the Záláda lands ...	160
2	The Subehí Engagement ...	161
3	Agreement for the purchase of Shaikh Othman, etc. ...	163
4	Agreement regarding the boundaries between the 'Abdalí and Fadthlí ...	166
5	Treaty with the Lower 'Aulakí, dated 30th May 1871 ...	167
6	Treaty with the Jemádár of Shehr and Mokalla.	169
7	Treaty of Protection over Sokotra and its dependencies ...	170
8	Agreement with the 'Amír of Dthála ...	172
9	Purchase of land from the 'Akrabí Shaikh ...	"
10	Protection Treaty with the Lower 'Aulakí Sultán ...	174
11	Articles of agreement entered into by Sultán Mohsin bin 'Alí the Haushabí with the Sultán of the 'Abdalí ...	176
12	Protectorate Treaty—Haushabí ...	178
13	Protectorate Treaty—'Irka ...	180
14	Protectorate Treaty—Dhuyaibí (Haura) ...	181
15	Protectorate Treaty—Wáhidí (Bír 'Alí) ...	183
16	Protectorate Treaty—Wáhidí (Bálaháf) ...	184
17	Protectorate Treaty—Kaití ...	186
18	Protectorate Treaty—Kishn ...	187
19	Protectorate Treaty—Lower 'Aulakí ...	188
20	Protectorate Treaty—'Akrabí ...	191
21	Protectorate Treaty—Fadthlí ...	192
22	Protectorate Treaty—Atiff ...	194
23	Protectorate Treaty—Barhimí ...	195
24	Protectorate Treaty—Wáhidí (Bálaháf) ...	196
25	Protectorate Treaty—'Alawí ...	198
26	Protectorate Treaty—Lower Yafáí ...	200
27	Protectorate Treaty—'Irka ...	202
28	Protectorate Treaty—Haura ...	203
29	Treaty with the Dthubí section of the Yafáí-as-Saffal ...	205
30	Treaty with the Mausatta section of the Yafáí-as-Saffal ...	207
31	Agreement with Shaikh 'Alí Mohsin Askar of the Mausatta clan of Upper Yafa granting him a personal allowance of 20 dollars ...	208



No.	Nature.	Pages.
32	Treaty with the Muflahí section of the Yafaf-as-Saffal ...	209
33	Treaty with the Hadthramí section of the Yafaf-as-Saffal ...	211
34	Agreement between the Resident at Aden and Shaikh Mutahir 'Alí of Ardaf in Shaib, regarding the care of the boundary pillars ...	212
35	Treaty with Sultán Kahtan bin Omar Har-Hara of Yafaf-as-Saffal ...	213
36	Treaty with Shaikh Mohsin bin Farid bin Nasar al Yaslamí Upper 'Aulakí ...	215
37	Treaty with the Shaibí Tribe of Yafaf-as-Saffal.	216
38	Treaty with the Sharif Ahmad am Mohsin of Behan al Kasab ...	218
39	Treaty with the Upper 'Aulakí Sultán ...	219
40	Treaty with the 'Amír of Dthála ...	222
41	Salvage agreement between the Resident and the Wáhidí of Bálaháf ...	224
42	Protectorate Treaty—Wáhidí (Bálaháf) ...	225
43	Agreement between the Rija'i Shaikh and the 'Abdalí Sultán ...	227
44	Agreements between the Kotaibí and the 'Alawí Shaikhs ...	228



In the name of the Most Merciful God!

## ARTICLE I.

## ARTICLE II.

### ARTICLE III.

This agreement is concluded and agreed to on Thursday this 5th day of May in the year of Our Lord 1881, corresponding with the 7th day of Jomad-al-Akher, 1298 Al-Hijri.

In witness whereof we have settled our hand and seal :—

Signed by MAHOMED MOHSIN BIN FADTHL  
for himself and Sultán FADTHL BIN  
'ALI' MOHSIN, Sultán of Lahej.

Witnesses— { Signed by AHMED 'ALI' MOHSIN.  
" AHMED FADTHL MOHSIN.  
" SEYUD OMAR HUSEIN-AL-WAHSH, Cāzi  
of Lahej.



(Signed) FRANCIS LOCH, Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

Witnesses— { (Signed) LANGTON PRENDERGAST WALSH,  
Acting Second Assistant Political  
Resident  
(Signed) SALEH JAFFER,  
Residency Interpreter.  
(Signed) 'ALI' MANI', Sultán-al-Haushabí.  
„ ABDULAH BA 'ALI' SULLAM.  
„ MANI' SALLAM MANI'.

Signed and sealed, etc., on the 14th July 1881 in the presence of—

(Signed) FRANCIS LOCH, Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

(Signed) FRED. HUNTER, Major,  
Assistant Resident.

(Signed) SALEH JAFFER,  
Residency Interpreter.

#### NO. 2.—THE SUBEHI' ENGAGEMENT.

In the name of the Most Merciful God!

As a further proof of the friendship existing between the British Government and the Sultán of Lahej, at present Fadthl bin 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl-al-'Abdalí, assisted by his uncle Mahomed Mohsin and the other descendants of the late Mohsin Fadthl, and in order that the power, authority and greatness of the 'Abdalí may be increased, therefore Brigadier-General Francis Loch, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, being duly authorized on behalf of the British Government, doth hereby covenant with the aforesaid Fadthl bin 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl-al-'Abdalí, Sultán of Lahej, on behalf of himself, that the 'Abdalí Sultáns and their heirs and successors shall hereafter be acknowledged as exercising sovereign authority over the territory occupied by all the tribes of the Subehí, and including the Mansuri, Makhdumí, Rijal and Dhubainí, which three former are at present stipendiaries of the British Government, but excluding such as at present acknowledge Turkish supremacy.

As another proof in furtherance of the foregoing object, Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl-al-'Abdalí hereby binds himself, his heirs and successors to observe the following conditions :—

##### ARTICLE I.

As soon as the said Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl-al-'Abdalí shall sign this agreement he engages to be responsible for



all acts of plunder or outrages of any kind whenever committed by the Subehí, and binds himself to make immediate and complete restoration or compensation in such cases for all wounds or loss of lives or property.

#### ARTICLE II.

No treaty or engagement of any kind is to be entered into with any other State for the sale, mortgage, lease, or hire, or gift of any portion of the territory now or hereafter subject to the authority of the Sultáns of the 'Abdalí without the consent of the British Government.

#### ARTICLE III.

No forts or buildings are to be erected on the sea-coast without the permission of the Resident at Aden. Nor are arms, ammunition, slaves, merchandise, spirituous liquors or intoxicating drugs to be landed or embarked at any part of the coast without the sanction of the Resident being previously obtained.

#### ARTICLE IV.

No new taxes to be levied by the 'Abdalí on goods passing through the Subehí territory to Aden, nor are the Subehí to be allowed to levy any taxes on their own account.

#### ARTICLE V.

If one or more Subehís commit outrages on the road, and the Sultán of the 'Abdalí fail to exact the booty from them on account of their having taken refuge in Turkish territory, the 'Abdalí Sultán will not be responsible for such people after doing his utmost in recovering the booty and in arresting the plunderers.

So long as the foregoing stipulations are complied with by the Sultáns of the 'Abdalí, the British Government will make guarantee the following arrangements and concessions:—

#### ARTICLE I.

The stipend at present paid to the Makhdumí, Mansurí, Rijaf and Dhubainí will be handed over to the 'Abdalí Sultán.

#### ARTICLE II.

No Subehí will be received or entertained at Aden as guests of the British Government, unless a letter of recommendation be procured from the Sultán of Lahej.

#### ARTICLE III.

The Resident binds himself not to allow Sultán 'Alí bin Maní the Haushabí to divert kafilas from their customary road, which leads through Al-Hauta or the 'Abdalí territory.



This agreement is concluded and agreed to on Thursday, the 5th day of May, in the year of Our Lord 1881, corresponding with the 7th day of Jomad-al-Akher, 1298 Al-Hijri.

In witness whereof we have settled our hand and seal:—

Signed by MAHOMED MOHSIN FADTHL  
for himself and Sultán FADTHL BIN  
'ALI' MOHSIN, Sultán of Lahej.

Witnesses— { Signed by AHMED 'ALI' MOHSIN.  
" AHMED FADTHL MOHSIN.  
" OMAR HUSAIN-AL-WAHSH, Cázi of Lahej.

(Signed) FRANCIS LOCH, Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

Witnesses— { (Signed) L. P. WALSH,  
Assistant Resident.  
" SALEH JAFFER,  
Residency Interpreter.

(Signed) RIPON,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This agreement was ratified by His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General of India at Calcutta on the twenty-first day of January A.D. one thousand eight hundred and eighty-two.

(Signed) CHARLES GRANT,  
Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

### No. 3.—AGREEMENT FOR THE PURCHASE OF SHAIKH 'OTHMA'N, ETC.

Articles of a treaty existing between Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl-al-'Abdallí, Sultán of Lahej and its dependencies, on behalf of himself, his uncles and his and their heirs and successors, on the one part, and Major-General Francis Loch, Commander of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath and Political Resident at Aden, on behalf of the Government of India, on the other part.

Whereas by Article V of a treaty concluded on the 7th March 1849 between Stafford Bettesworth Haines, Captain in the Indian Navy and Political Agent at Aden, on behalf of the Government of India, and Sultán 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl, on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors, it was agreed that the bridge of Khor Maksar and the plain between it and the mountains of Aden, forming the Isthmus, are British property and no further north; and whereas a



sum of dollars (541) five hundred and forty-one is under the before-mentioned treaty payable monthly to the said Sultán 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl, his heirs and successors so long as he or they continue to act with sincerity, truth and friendship towards the British, and adhere strictly to the terms of the aforesaid treaty; and whereas Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl for himself, his uncles and his and their heirs and successors has agreed to sell to the British Government for a sum of dollars (25,000) twenty-five thousand only and an increase, to the present subsidy of dollars (541) five hundred and forty-one, of dollars (1,100) one thousand and one hundred per mensem, of which (600) six hundred are for the profit of water and (500) five hundred for that of salt, making in all dollars (1,641) one thousand six hundred and forty-one per mensem, all that (tract of) land lying to the north of the peninsula of Aden, and bounded by a line commencing from a point on the sea-shore one and five-sixteenths of a mile due east of the north end of the Khor Maksar causeway and running north-east by north seven and a quarter miles to a point on the coast line. From hence the boundary passes from the sea westward three and a quarter miles to a point near Imad. From this point the boundary line after passing through an imaginary point one mile north of the Wali of Shaikh 'Othmán extends to a mark on the bank of the Wádí Toban situated one mile inland. From this point the boundary runs south, south-west to the sea.

## ARTICLE I.

This therefore witnesseth that the said Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl, in pursuance of the conditions of this treaty and in consideration of the sum of dollars (25,000) twenty-five thousand already received and the monthly increase of the subsidy of dollars (1,100) one thousand one hundred agreed to be paid to him by the British Government, doth hereby for himself, his uncles and his and their heirs and successors cede and confirm unto the (hands of the) said British Government all that portion of territory as hereinabove described to be retained by the said British Government for ever as a part of its territories, and the said Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl does further bind himself, his uncles and his and their heirs and successors to make no claim hereafter on the said (tracts of) land or any revenue derived from them.

## ARTICLE II.

And the said Major-General Francis Loch, C.B., Political Resident of Aden, being duly authorized does hereby solemnly promise in the name of His Excellency the Governor General in Council to pay to the said Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl, his heirs and successors the sum of dollars (1,641) one thousand six hundred and forty-one made up as aforesaid per mensem.

## ARTICLE III.

And the said Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl on the one part, and the said Major-General Francis Loch, C.B., Political Resi-



dent at Aden, being duly authorised on the other part, do declare that the convention made and signed on the 7th day of March 1867 in regard to the aqueduct between Shaikh 'Othmán and Aden by Sultán Fadthl Mohsin Fadthl on the one part and Lieutenant-Colonel W. L. Merewether, Political Resident at Aden, on the other part, is hereby cancelled.

## ARTICLE IV.

So long as the Sultán of Lahej possesses the right to levy the taxes on goods entering Aden by land as heretofore, he will be permitted to collect his dues as at present (he is doing) in British territory at the rates mentioned in the treaty of 1849.

## ARTICLE V.

If any soldier of the Sultán of Lahej escape to British territory, and he is required by the Sultán, the Resident will send him, and in the same manner if any of the Sultán's subjects, after committing an heinous offence of the kind for which the British Government is accustomed under similar circumstances to grant extradition, takes refuge in Shaikh 'Othmán, Imad, or Aden, and is required by the Sultan, and if there is reasonable ground for believing that he has committed the offence, the Resident will also send him back; and the Sultán agrees on his part to send back British soldiers or subjects who escape to Lahej or its territory from Aden or its dependencies, if their extradition be demanded.

## ARTICLE VI.

If the Resident require the services of any 'Abdalí, he will employ him through the Sultán, and in case the 'Abdalí or 'Abdalís resign, or are dismissed, and if they are replaced by other 'Abdalís, the Resident will ask for them through the Sultán.

## ARTICLE VII.

And the territories of the said Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl, his heirs and successors shall remain under British protection as heretofore.

Done at Shaikh 'Othmán on Monday, the sixth day of February, in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-two, corresponding with the 17th day of Rubia-al-Awul of the year 1299 of the Hijra.



(Signed in vernacular)

SULTA'N OF LAHEJ AND ITS DEPENDENCIES.



In the presence of—

(Signed) F. M. HUNTER, Major,  
Assistant Resident, Aden.

(Signed) OMAR HOOSAIN MAHMUD-AL-WAHAIB.

Done at Aden on Tuesday, the seventh day of February, in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-two, corresponding with the eighteenth day of Rubia-al-Awul of the year 1299 of the Hijra.



Seal.

(Signed) FRANCIS LOCH, Major-General  
and Political Resident, Aden.

In the presence of—

(Signed in vernacular)

(Signed) F. M. HUNTER, Major,  
Assistant Resident, Aden.



Seal.

(Signed) RIPON,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General of India at Calcutta on the 7th day of March 1882.

(Signed) C. GRANT,  
Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

(True copy)

(Signed) C. GRANT,  
Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department.

#### No. 4.—AGREEMENT REGARDING BOUNDARIES BETWEEN THE 'ABDALI' AND FADTHLI'.

In the name of the Most Merciful God !

Whereas there is a long existing friendship between the British Government and the 'Abdali and Fadthli; and whereas the boundaries between these two tribes are not satisfactorily defined; and whereas this last mentioned state of affairs has been the frequent cause of correspondence and disputes; and whereas



Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí, on the part of the 'Abdalí, and Sultán Ahmad bin Hoosain, on behalf of the Fadthlí, have agreed and consented to the settlement hereinafter set forth in the presence of Brigadier-General F. Loch, C.B., Political Resident at Aden. Now be it known to all whom it may concern, that the Fadthlí limit meets the British limit at Imad, and stretches from the sea  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile westward to the north-east shore of the Wádí-al-Saghir, and from thence it runs gradually upward till it reaches Hiswatal Moosaiferah. The 'Abdalí limit to the west is as far as Bír 'Alí and Bír Derwish.

If there are any fields at Wádí-al-Saghir belonging to the Fadthlí within the limits of the 'Abdalí, and if the owners of the said fields are able to prove their claim to them by certain and indisputable evidence, whether documentary or by length of possession, according to the Shariah (Mahomedan Law), such lands are to remain with the said owners, who have the right to cultivate their lands and to enjoy the same rights and privileges as are enjoyed by other subjects of the 'Abdalí.

This agreement is concluded and agreed to on Tuesday, the 3rd day of May, in the year of Our Lord 1881, corresponding with the 5th day of Jomad-al-Akher, 1298 Al-Hijri.

In witness whereof we have settled our hand and seal :—

Signed by MAHOMED MOHSIN FADTHL for himself and  
Sultán FADTHL BIN 'ALÍ MOHSIN, Sultán of Lahej.

Witnesses— { (Signed) AHMED 'ALÍ MOHSIN.  
" SYED OMER HOOSAIN-AL-WAHSH.

(Signed) FRANCIS LOCH, Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

Witnesses— { (Signed) CHAS. W. H. SEALY, Captain,  
Assistant Resident.  
" SALEH JAFFER,  
Native Assistant and Interpreter.

#### No. 5.—TREATY WITH THE LOWER 'AULAKI', DATED 30TH MAY 1871.

The reason of writing this is as follows :—Whereas on the 14th day of October A.D. 1855, answering to the 2nd day of Safar A.H. 1272, a treaty was entered into between Sultán Munassar bin Abdalla bin Mehdee the 'Aulakí and Sultán Bubekr bin Abdalla bin Mehdee the 'Aulakí, on the one part, and Brigadier William Marcus Coghlan, Political Resident at Aden, on behalf of the British Government, on the other part, for the suppression of the traffic in slaves from Africa; and whereas it is expedient that the friendship which is now existing between these parties should be still further augmented, therefore we, whose signatures and seals are hereunto annexed, both



ratify the covenant entered into as aforesaid, and further do agree to the conditions hereafter specified, that is to say :—

ARTICLE I.

That there shall be perpetual friendship and peace between us and the British Government and the allies thereof.

ARTICLE II.

It is incumbent upon us to keep the roads within our territories and the sea-shore thereof secure and peaceful.

ARTICLE III.

If any ship belonging to the British Government, or to the subjects thereof, or to the Government of any other State, or to the subjects thereof, shall be wrecked upon our shores, it is incumbent upon us to protect the same, and to render all the assistance in our power to the crew and passengers, and to treat them well.

ARTICLE IV.

It is incumbent upon us to conduct the crews and passengers as aforesaid to Aden in safety, as well as all the property which may belong to them, and it shall be at the discretion of the British Government to recompense us for our trouble as they may deem fit.

ARTICLE V.

If any seaman belonging to a vessel anchored in the harbour of Aden, or in its vicinity, or if any soldier belonging to the garrison of Aden shall desert and take refuge in our territories, it shall be incumbent upon us to convey him in safety to Aden, and to deliver him up, to be dealt with as the authorities there may deem fit.

ARTICLE VI.

This engagement is binding on me, my successors and descendants and on all my tribe, and is fully made and entered into on their behalf with the British Government.

Written at Aden the 30th day of May 1871, answering to the 11th day of Rabi-al-Awul, A.H. 1288.



Seal of Sultán.

ABUBEKR BIN ABDALLA BIN MEHDEE THE 'AULAKI'.

(Signed) C. W. TREMENHEERE,  
Resident at Aden.

(Signed) MAYO.



Ratified by His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General of India at Calcutta on the 11th day of December 1871.

(Signed) C. W. AITCHISON,  
Secretary to the Government of India.

No. 6.—TREATY WITH THE JEMA'DA'R OF SHEHR  
AND MOKALLA.

Agreement entered into between the British Government represented by Brigadier-General James Blair, V.C., Political Resident at Aden, on the one part, and Abdallah bin Omar bin Awadh-al-Kaiti, on behalf of himself and his brother Awadh bin Omar, on the other part.

Whereas by means of assistance afforded to him by the British Government, Abdallah bin Omar bin Awadh-al-Kaiti, and Awadh bin Omar, his brother, were enabled in the month of October one thousand eight hundred and eighty-one to take possession of the ports of Broom and Mokalla, and of the territory occupied by the Nakib Omar bin Saleh-al-Kasadi; and whereas other favours have from time to time been shown them by the British Government; and whereas the British Government has agreed to pay the said Abdallah bin Omar and his brother Awadh bin Omar, their heirs and successors the annual sum of 360 dollars (three hundred and sixty dollars):—

ARTICLE I.

Now these presents witness that the parties hereto mutually undertake and agree with each other in manner following, that is to say:—

The said Abdallah bin Omar bin Awadh-al-Kaiti binds himself and his brother, and his and their heirs and successors not to sell or mortgage or otherwise dispose of his possessions of Shehr, Mokalla, Broom and the territories thereto appertaining on the Hadthramut Coast of Arabia, or any part of such possessions and territories to any person or power other than the British Government, nor to pay allegiance to, or own the superiority of, any such power without the express consent of the British Government.

ARTICLE II.

As the territories formerly possessed by the Nakib Omar bin Saleh-al-Kasadi at Mokalla have passed into the hands of the said Abdallah bin Omar bin Awadh-al-Kaiti, and as the said Abdallah bin Omar bin Awadh-al-Kaiti has paid over 100,000 (one hundred thousand) dollars to the British Political Resident at Aden for the maintenance of the said Nakib Omar bin Saleh-al-Kasadi, the said sum shall be expended at the discretion of the Resident at Aden in behalf of the said Nakib Omar bin Saleh-al-Kasadi.



## ARTICLE III.

Abdallah bin Omar bin Awadh-al-Kaiti, on behalf of himself and his brother Awadh bin Omar and his and their heirs and successors, agrees to abide by the advice and to conform to the wishes of the British Government in all matters relating to his dealings with the neighbouring chiefs and with foreign powers.

## ARTICLE IV.

So long as Abdallah bin Omar bin Awadh-al-Kaiti and his said brother, their heirs and successors continue to fulfil the stipulations hereinbefore contained, the British Government shall pay to the said Abdallah bin Omar and his said brother, their heirs and successors the annual sum of three hundred and sixty dollars, the first of such payments to be made on the first day of April next.

Done at Mokalla this twenty-ninth day of May one thousand eight hundred and eighty-two, corresponding to the twelfth day of Rajab one thousand and two hundred and ninety-nine of the Hijra.

(Signed) JAMES BLAIR,  
Political Resident, Aden.

(Signed in Arabic)

ABDALLAH BIN OMAR BIN AWADH BIN ABDALLAH-AL-KAITI',  
Jemádár of Mokalla and Shehr.

*Witness—*

*Witness—*

(Signed) SALEH MAHOMED.

(Signed) C. W. H. SEALY.



(Signed) RIPON,

Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This agreement was ratified by His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General of India at Simla on the twenty-sixth day of July A.D. one thousand eight hundred and eighty-two.

(Signed) C. GRANT,  
Secretary to the Government of India, Foreign Department.

No. 7.—TREATY OF PROTECTION OVER SOKOTRA  
AND ITS DEPENDENCIES.

The British Government and 'Alí bin 'Abdalla bin Salim bin Saad bin Afrir, Sultán of Sokotra and its dependencies, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General A. G. F. Hogg, Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.



The said Brigadier-General A. G. F. Hogg and Sultán 'Alí bin 'Abdalla aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:—

## ARTICLE I.

The British Government, in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Sultán 'Alí bin 'Abdalla, hereby undertakes to extend to the island of Sokotra and its dependencies, which are under his authority and jurisdiction, the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

## ARTICLE II.

The said Sultán 'Alí bin 'Abdalla agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power, except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government, and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with the island of Sokotra and its dependencies.

## ARTICLE III.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Kishn this 23rd day of April 1886.

(Signed) CHAS. W. H. SEALY,  
Second Assistant Resident,  
on behalf of Brigadier-General A. G. F. HOGG,  
Political Resident of Aden.

*Witness—*

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident.

Signed by (mark x) SULTA'N 'ALI' BIN 'ABDALLA BIN SALIM BIN SA'D  
BIN TA'WARI' BIN AFRIR, Sultán of Sokotra and its dependencies.

Witnesses— { (Signed) SULTA'N SALIM BIN AHMED BIN SA'D  
BIN AFRIR.  
(Signed) SA'D BIN MUBA'REK, Kádthí of Kishn.  
(Signed) MAHOMED BIN SA'D, Kádthí of Kollonsia  
and Sokotra.



## No. 8.—AGREEMENT WITH THE 'AMIR OF DTHA'LA.

I 'Amir 'Ali Mokbil of Dthála of my own free will and accord agree and bind myself, my heirs and successors, to keep peace and friendship in perpetuity with the Great British Government, to keep all the roads leading through my territory to Aden safe and undisturbed, to protect the poor and the weak on the same, and to be answerable for any outrage or wrong doings committed by the tribes of Radfan and Halimein and all the tribes subject to me. I will do all in my power to preserve safety on the road to my utmost ability. In consideration of the above a sum of 50 (fifty) dollars to be paid to me by the Great English Government, annually, half of which, *vis.*, 25 (twenty-five) dollars to be paid every six months, and this payment to be continued from generation to generation. If I, my children, relations, Shaikhs or elders proceed to and from Aden, they should be respected and treated according to their position and dignity. God is the best witness. Dated Aden, 2nd October 1880, corresponding to 27th Shawal 1297.

Seal of ALI MOKBIL.



(Signed) G. R. GOODFELLOW,  
Acting Political Resident.

## No. 9.—PURCHASE OF LAND FROM THE 'AKRABI' SHAIKH.

This agreement made this 15th day of July one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight A.D., corresponding to 5th al-Ka'ada one thousand three hundred and five, between Shaikh 'Abdalla ba Haidara Mahdi, Shaikh of the 'Akrabi tribe, on the one part, and Brigadier-General A. G. F. Hogg, C.B., Political Resident, Aden, on behalf of the Government of India, on the other part.

Whereas a tract of land belonging to the said Shaikh 'Abdalla ba Haidara Mahdi, lying between the village of Hiswa and Little Aden and Bandar Fukum, is required by the Government of India to secure British jurisdiction over the entire shores of the harbour of Aden and for other reasons, and whereas the said Shaikh 'Abdalla ba Haidara Mahdi has agreed to sell to the Government of India the said tract of land for a sum of rupees two thousand. This therefore witnesseth that in pursuance of this agreement and in consideration of the sum of rupees two thousand paid by the said Government of India to Shaikh 'Abdalla ba Haidara Mahdi, the receipt whereof the said Shaikh 'Abdalla ba Haidara Mahdi doth hereby acknowledge and for the same doth hereby release the Government of India, the said Shaikh 'Abdalla ba Haidara Mahdi doth hereby grant and confirm unto the Government of India all that tract of land described as under, that is to say, a strip of land of the breadth of half a mile extending along the shore from the Toban River west-



ward past Little Aden to Bandar Fukum and to be defined thus by a line commencing from the second pillar from the shore on the boundary line now dividing British from 'Akrabi territory, and which pillar is situated at a distance of about half a mile from the shore thence running parallel to the sea-shore in a westerly direction passing the British boundary of Little Aden at a distance of half a mile and meeting the shore of Bandar Fukum at a distance of half a mile from the British boundary of Little Aden.

The tract of land thus ceded to the Government of India is bounded thus :—

North—'Akrabi territory.

South—The sea and the British territory of Little Aden.

East—British territory.

West—The sea of Bandar Fukum.

The said strip of half a mile in breadth to be measured from high water mark and to include all shores, bays and bandars on the sea side of the said tract, to have and to hold the said tract of land as the property of the Government of India in perpetuity without any let or hindrance or any claim or demand by the said Shaikh 'Abdalla ba Haidara Mahdi or his heirs and successors or by any of his tribesmen or any other person or persons whomsoever.

In witness whereof the said parties to these presents have hereunto set their hands and seals the day, month and year above written.

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,  
Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

*Witness—*

(Signed) E. V. STACE,  
Acting First Assistant  
Political Resident.

(Signed) ABDALLA BA  
HAIDARA MAHDI.

*Witnesses—*

Mark x of SHAIKH ALI BA  
HAIDARA.

(Signed) FADTHL BA  
HAIDARA MAHDI.

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident.

*N. B.*—In the original the agreement is in parallel columns of English and Arabic.



No. 10.—PROTECTORATE TREATY WITH THE LOWER  
'AULAKI' SULTA'N.

The British Government and Bubakr bin 'Abdalla bin Mahdi the reigning Sultán of the Lower 'Aulaki tribe on behalf of himself and his heirs and successors and on behalf of his cousin Nasir bin Ahmed and his heirs and successors :

And 'Abdalla bin Bubakr bin 'Abdalla on behalf of himself and his relations Ahmed bin Bubakr and Mahdi bin Bubakr and Ahmed bin Nasir and Nasir bin Ahmed and his and their heirs and successors :

And Bubakr bin Nasir bin 'Alí bin Mahdi on behalf of himself and his relations 'Awadth bin Nasir bin 'Alí and Mahdi bin 'Alí bin Nasir and 'Abdalla bin 'Alí bin Nasir and Sáleh bin 'Alí bin Nasir and 'Alawí bin 'Alí bin Nasir and Ghalib bin 'Alí bin Nasir and Ahmed bin 'Abdalla bin Nasir and Nasir bin 'Abdalla bin Nasir and his and their heirs and successors :

And Nasir bin Bubakr bin Nasir bin Bubakr bin Mahdi on behalf of himself and his relations 'Alí bin Mohammed bin Bubakr and Nasir bin Mohammed bin Bubakr and 'Awadth bin Mohammed bin Bubakr and Bubakr bin Mohammed bin Bubakr and 'Abdalla bin Manassar bin Nasir and 'Alí bin Manassar bin Nasir and Nasir bin Sáleh bin Husain and 'Awadth bin 'Abdalla bin Farid and Manassar bin 'Alí bin Farid and his and their heirs and successors :

And Mahdi bin 'Alí bin Nasir bin Mahdi on behalf of himself and his relations Bubakr bin 'Abdalla bin Nasir and Hasan bin 'Abdalla bin Nasir and Bubakr bin Nasir bin 'Alí and Mahdi bin Nasir bin Mahdi and Bubakr bin Nasir bin Mahdi and Sáleh bin Nasir bin Mahdi and his and their heirs and successors :

All being Sultáns of the Lower 'Aulakí tribe, and all being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., and Bubakr bin 'Abdalla bin Mahdi on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and on behalf of his cousin Nasir bin Ahmed, his heirs and successors :

And 'Abdalla bin Bubakr bin 'Abdalla on behalf of himself and his relations Ahmed bin Bubakr and Mahdi bin Bubakr and Ahmed bin Nasir and Nasir bin Ahmed, their heirs and successors :

And Bubakr bin Nasir bin 'Alí bin Mahdi on behalf of himself and his relations 'Awadth bin Nasir bin 'Alí and Mahdi bin 'Alí bin Nasir and 'Abdalla bin 'Alí bin Nasir and Sáleh bin 'Alí bin Nasir and 'Alawí bin 'Alí bin Nasir and Ghalib bin 'Alí bin Nasir and Ahmed bin 'Abdalla bin Nasir and Nasir bin 'Abdalla bin Nasir, their heirs and successors :



And Nasir bin Bubakr bin Nasir bin Bubakr bin Mahdi on behalf of himself and his relations 'Alf bin Mohammed bin Bubakr and Nasir bin Mohammed bin Bubakr and 'Awadth bin Mohammed bin Bubakr and Bubakr bin Mohammed bin Bubakr and 'Abdalla bin Manassar bin Nasir and 'Alf bin Manassar bin Nasir and Nasir bin Sâleh bin Husain and 'Awadth bin 'Abdalla bin Farid and Manassar bin 'Alf bin Farid, their heirs and successors :

And Mahdi bin 'Alf bin Nasir bin Mahdi on behalf of himself and his relations Bubakr bin 'Abdalla bin Nasir and Hasan bin 'Abdalla bin Nasir and Bubakr bin Nasir bin 'Alf and Mahdi bin Nasir bin Mahdi and Bubakr bin Nasir bin Mahdi and Sâleh bin Nasir bin Mahdi, their heirs and successors have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

## ARTICLE I.

The British Government, in compliance with the wishes of the aforesaid Sultâns of the Lower 'Aulakî tribe, hereby undertakes to extend to Ahwar and its dependencies, which are under the authority and jurisdiction of the Lower 'Aulakî tribe, the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

## ARTICLE II.

The aforesaid Sultâns of the Lower 'Aulakî tribe agree and promise, on behalf of themselves and their heirs and successors, to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power, except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government, and further promise to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden, or other British officer, of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Ahwar and its dependencies.

## ARTICLE III.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Aden this second day of June one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight.

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG, Brigadier-General,  
Aden, the 2nd June 1888. Political Resident, Aden.

Witness—

(Signed) E. V. STACE, Lieut.-Colonel,  
Acting First Assistant Resident.

The 2nd June 1888.



(Signed) SULTAN BUBAKR BIN ABDALLA BIN MAHDI.

(Signed) ABDALLA BIN BUBAKR BIN ABDALLA.

(Signed) BUBAKR BIN NASIR BIN ALI.

(Signed) NASIR BIN BUBAKR.

Mark x of MAHDI BIN ALI BIN NASIR.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) AHMED BIN BUBAKR.

Mark x of MAHDI BIN ALI.

Mark x of ALAWI BIN ALI.

(Signed) ABDUL MAJID BIN BUBAKR.

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident, Aden.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE,

Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 26th day of February A.D. one thousand eight hundred and ninety.

(Signed) W. J. CUNINGHAM,

Officiating Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

NO. 11.—ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT ENTERED INTO  
BY SULTA'N MOHSIN BIN 'ALI' THE HAUSHABI' WITH  
THE SULTA'N OF THE 'ABDALI'.

ARTICLE I.

Mohsin bin 'Ali the Haushabi, Al-Abd Farid and Saeed Ba Salim Ahl Yehia bind themselves that they agree and will sign conditions which the Resident of Aden shall require for the protection of the Haushabi country and that they shall have no connection with any foreign power Turkish or others.

ARTICLE II.

That Ahl Fajjar and the Haushabis shall not appoint a Sultán except by the advice and consent of Sultán Fadthl bin 'Ali the 'Abdali.

ARTICLE III.

That the Haushabi taxes shall be under the supervision of Sultán Fadthl bin 'Ali the 'Abdali (Sultán of Lahej) and the collec-



tion of the same in his country wherever he wishes in his limits. That Mohsin bin 'Alī the Haushabī, his relatives and those who have shares in the taxes keep a person they elect and trust to receive the taxes. The rates to be levied according to the paper (scale) given by him (Sultān Fadthl bin 'Alī).

## ARTICLE IV.

That the Haushabī Sultān shall not seize any merchant, muccadam or any traveller and he has no authority over them nor power to inflict imprisonment on them, nor shall he demand advances from owners of loads or muccadams.

## ARTICLE V.

The aforesaid Mohsin bin 'Alī binds himself that he shall not molest or oppress his relatives or Ahl Yehia but shall give them their rights. He shall pay every one who has claims in the taxes according to their custom and give maintenance to those who are entitled to it.

## ARTICLE VI.

Sultān Fadthl bin 'Alī the 'Abdalī has appointed Mohsin bin 'Alī the Haushabī Sultān over the Haushabī country and the said Mohsin bin 'Alī undertakes to protect and make restitution of any property looted on the road leading to Lahej and vice versa.

## ARTICLE VII.

That Dar-al-Anad, the fields of Shaamia and Al-Hurrukat and its lands and those who occupy them and their inhabitants and the country of Al Amur and its population are to become the property of Sultān Fadthl bin 'Alī, Sultān of Lahej, together with all their boundaries as compensation for his expenses and Mohsin bin 'Alī the Haushabī binds himself not to accept any of them or to assist any of the aforesaid people who may rebel and he also undertakes to Sultān Fadthl bin 'Alī to obey him whenever he is called to assist in punishing any of the abovementioned rebels and he (Mohsin bin 'Alī) may levy taxes on kafilas passing through the country of Ahl 'Ameri at the fixed custom house of the Haushabī in the limits of Sultān Fadthl bin 'Alī the 'Abdalī.

## ARTICLE VIII.

That Mohsin bin 'Alī Manī the Haushabī and all his relatives, Ahl Fajjar and their tribes of the Haushabīs, etc., are under obedience to Sultān Fadthl bin 'Alī Mohsin the 'Abdalī and they offer to conform to him and to answer his summons to fight with him against any of his enemies; in the same way Sultān Fadthl bin 'Alī undertakes to Mohsin bin 'Alī to aid and assist him against any enemies who wish to molest the Haushabī country.



## ARTICLE IX.

Whenever any murder or loot takes place between the 'Abdall and the Haushabi the settlement of such is vested in Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alf, Mohsin bin 'Alf and the elders of Ahl Fajjar.

## ARTICLE X.

That Mohsin bin 'Alf the Haushabi has agreed that Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alf the 'Abdall receive the stipend which he gets from the British Government and that he (the 'Abdall) pay it to Mohsin bin 'Alf the Haushabi. Mohsin bin 'Alf undertakes for the continuation of these terms with good behaviour and these conditions are concluded on the 22nd (twenty-second) day of Al Hijja one thousand three hundred and twelve.

(Signed) MOHSIN BIN ALI  
(the Haushabi Sultán).

(Signed) FADTHL BIN ALI  
(Sultán of Lahej).

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) SHAI F SAIF,  
'Amír of Ad-Dthála.

Mark x of SYED ALI HUMADI.

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident.

At the request of the chiefs—signatories to this, this agreement was read over in my presence and agreed to by both and signed.

(Signed) C. A. CUNINGHAM,  
Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident.

*6th August 1895.*

---

No. 12.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—HAUSHABI'.

The British Government and Mohsin bin 'Alf Maní the Haushabi Sultán of Musaimir bin 'Ubaid, Ar-Raha and the Haushabi country with their dependencies, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,



The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Charles Alexander Cuninghame, Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Charles Alexander Cuninghame and Sultán Mohsin bin 'Alí Maní the Haushabí aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:—

#### ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Sultán Mohsin bin 'Alí Maní the Haushabí hereby undertakes to extend to Musaimir bin 'Ubaid, Ar-Raha and the Haushabí country with their dependencies which are under his authority and jurisdiction the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

#### ARTICLE II.

The said Sultán Mohsin bin 'Alí Maní the Haushabí agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his relations, heirs, successors and the whole tribe to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Musaimir bin 'Ubaid, Ar-Raha and the Haushabí country and their dependencies.

#### ARTICLE III.

The said Sultán Mohsin bin 'Alí Maní the Haushabí hereby binds himself, his relations, heirs, successors and the whole tribe for ever that he or they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the Haushabí territory and its dependencies, or any part of the same, at any time, to any power or person other than the British Government.

#### ARTICLE IV.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Aden this sixth day of August one thousand eight hundred and ninety-five A.D.

(Signed) C. A. CUNINGHAM,  
Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

*Witness.—*

(Signed) W. B. FERRIS, Major,  
First Assistant Political Resident, Aden.



(Signed) MOHSIN BIN ALI MANI  
(the Haushabí Sultán).

Mark x of SAEED BA SALIM OF  
AHL YEHA.

Mark x of AL-ABD FARID OF  
AHL YEHA.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) SHAIK SAIF,  
'Amír of Dthála.

Mark x of SYED ALI HUMADI.

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident.

I, Fadthl bin 'Alí Mohsin Fadthl al-'Abdallí, Sultán of Lahej, certify that Mohsin bin 'Alí Maní the Haushabí Sultán enters into this treaty under my auspices and signs it with my full knowledge and consent.

(Signed) FADTHL BIN ALI MOHSIN,  
Sultán of Lahej.

*Witness—*

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident.

---

No. 13.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—'IRKA.

The British Government and Awadth bin Mohammad ba-Das, Shaikh of 'Irka and its dependencies, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General George Forbes Hogg, C.B., and Awadth bin Mohammad ba-Das, Shaikh of 'Irka and its dependencies, aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:—

ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Shaikh Awadth bin Mohammad ba-Das hereby undertakes



to extend to 'Irka and its dependencies which are under his authority and jurisdiction the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

## ARTICLE II.

The said Shaikh Awadth bin Mohammad ba-Das agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with 'Irka and its dependencies.

## ARTICLE III.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at 'Irka this twenty-seventh day of April one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident, Aden.

(Signed) \*C. E. GISSING,  
Commanding Royal Navy,  
H. M.'s "Osprey".

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,  
Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

(Signed) SHAIKH AWADTH  
BIN MOHAMMAD BA-DAS  
the Shaikh of 'Irka.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 26th day of February A.D. one thousand eight hundred and ninety.

(Signed) W. J. CUNINGHAM,  
Officiating Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

## No. 14.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—DHUYAIBI' (HAURA).

The British Government and Abdulla bin Mahomed ba Shahid and his brothers Ahmed bin Mahomed, Said bin Mahomed and 'Ali bin Mahomed, Shaikhs of Lower Haura and its dependencies, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.



The said Brigadier-General A. G. F. Hogg, C.B., and Shaikh Abdulla bin Mahomed ba Shahid and his brothers Ahmed bin Mahomed, Said bin Mahomed and 'Ali bin Mahomed aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

#### ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Abdulla bin Mahomed ba Shahid and his brothers Ahmed bin Mahomed, Said bin Mahomed and 'Ali bin Mahomed, Shaikhs of Lower Haura and its dependencies, hereby undertake to extend to Lower Haura and its dependencies which are under their authority and jurisdiction the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

#### ARTICLE II.

The said Abdulla bin Mahomed ba Shahid and his brothers Ahmed bin Mahomed, Said bin Mahomed and 'Ali bin Mahomed agree and promise on behalf of themselves and their heirs and successors to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power, except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government, and further promise to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Lower Haura and its dependencies.

#### ARTICLE III.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Lower Haura this twenty-eighth day of April 1888.

Mark x of AHMED BIN MAHOMED.

Mark x of SAID BIN MAHOMED.

Mark x of ALI BIN MAHOMED.

(Signed) SHAIKH ABDULLA  
BIN MAHOMED BA SHAHID,  
Owner of Haura (Lower).

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident, Aden.

(Signed) C. E. GISSING,  
Commander, Royal Navy,  
H. M.'s "Osprey".

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,  
Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

(Signed) SHAIKH ALI BIN  
SALEH BIN ABD-AS-SAMAD.

(Signed) LANSLOWNE,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.



This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 26th day of February A.D. one thousand eight hundred and ninety.

(Signed) W. J. CUNINGHAM,  
Officiating Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

No. 15.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—WA'HIDI' (BIR 'ALI').

The British Government and Mohsin bin Sáleh bin Mohsin, Sáleh bin Ahmed bin Sáleh, Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Sáleh, Nasir bin Husain bin Mohsin, Bubakar bin Husain bin Mohsin, Sáleh bin Abdulla bin Sáleh bin Mohsin, 'Alí bin Abdulla bin Sáleh bin Mohsin and Nasir bin Taleb bin Hadi, Sultáns of the Wáhidí tribe, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General A. G. F. Hogg, C.B., and Mohsin bin Sáleh bin Mohsin, Sáleh bin Ahmed bin Sáleh, Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Sáleh, Nasir bin Husain bin Mohsin, Bubakar bin Husain bin Mohsin, Sáleh bin Abdulla bin Sáleh bin Mohsin, 'Alí bin Abdulla bin Sáleh bin Mohsin and Nasir bin Taleb bin Hadi aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Mohsin bin Sáleh bin Mohsin, Sáleh bin Ahmed bin Sáleh, Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Sáleh, Nasir bin Husain bin Mohsin, Bubakar bin Husain bin Mohsin, Sáleh bin Abdulla bin Sáleh bin Mohsin, 'Alí bin Abdulla bin Sáleh bin Mohsin and Nasir bin Taleb bin Hadi, Sultáns of the Wáhidí tribe, hereby undertake to extend to Bír 'Alí and its dependencies, which are under their authority and jurisdiction, the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

ARTICLE II.

The said Mohsin bin Sáleh bin Mohsin, Sáleh bin Ahmed bin Sáleh, Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Sáleh, Nasir bin Husain bin Mohsin, Bubakar bin Husain bin Mohsin, Sáleh bin Abdulla bin Sáleh bin Mohsin, 'Alí bin Abdulla bin Sáleh bin Mohsin and Nasir bin Taleb bin Hadi agree and promise on behalf of themselves and their heirs and successors to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government and further promise to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Bír 'Alí and its dependencies.



## ARTICLE III.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Bir 'Alí this thirtieth day of April 1888.

(Signed) SULTAN MOHSIN BIN  
SALEH.

(Signed) SULTAN SALEH BIN  
AHMED.

(Signed) SULTAN ABDULLA BIN  
AHMED.

(Signed) SULTAN NASIR BIN  
HUSAIN.

Mark x of BUBAKAR BIN HUSAIN.

(Signed) SULTAN SALEH BIN  
ABDULLA.

(Signed) NASIR BIN TALEB.

(Signed) ALI BIN ABDULLA.

*Witness—*

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident, Aden.

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,  
Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

*Witness—*

(Signed) C. E. GISSING,  
Commander, Royal Navy,  
H. M.'s "Osprey".

(Signed) LANSDOWNE,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 26th day of February A.D. one thousand eight hundred and ninety.

(Signed) W. J. CUNINGHAM,  
Officiating Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

#### NO. 16.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—WA'HIDI' (BA'LAHA'F).

The British Government and Hadi bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Hadi on behalf of himself and his brothers Nasir bin Sáleh, Ahmed bin Sáleh, Mohsin bin Sáleh, Husain bin Sáleh and Hasan bin Sáleh, and Sáleh bin Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Nasir bin Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Hadi on behalf of himself and his brothers Ahmed bin 'Alí and Bubakar bin Nasir, chiefs of the Wáhidí tribe, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes, C.B., and Hadi bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Hadi on behalf of himself and his brothers Nasir bin Sáleh, Ahmed bin Sáleh,



Mohsin bin Sáleh, Husain bin Sáleh and Hasan bin Sáleh, and Sáleh bin Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Nasir bin Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Hadi on behalf of himself and his brothers Ahmed bin 'Alí and Bubakar bin Nasir aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

## ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Hadi bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Hadi on behalf of himself and his brothers Nasir bin Sáleh, Ahmed bin Sáleh, Mohsin bin Sáleh, Husain bin Sáleh and Hasan bin Sáleh, and Sáleh bin Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Nasir bin Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Hadi on behalf of himself and his brothers Ahmed bin 'Alí and Bubakar bin Nasir, chiefs of the Wáhidí, hereby undertake to extend to Bálaháf and its dependencies which are under their authority and jurisdiction the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

## ARTICLE II.

The said Hadi bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Hadi on behalf of himself and his brothers Nasir bin Sáleh, Ahmed bin Sáleh, Mohsin bin Sáleh, Husain bin Sáleh and Hasan bin Sáleh, and Sáleh bin Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Nasir bin Abdulla bin Ahmed bin Hadi on behalf of himself and his brothers Ahmed bin 'Alí and Bubakar bin Nasir agree and promise on behalf of themselves, their heirs and successors to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government and further promise to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Bálaháf and its dependencies.

## ARTICLE III.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Bandar Bálaháf this thirtieth day of April one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight.

*Witness—*

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,

Native Assistant Resident, Aden.

(Signed) SULTAN HADI BIN SALEH.

(Signed) SULTAN SALEH BIN ABDULLA.

*Witness—*

(Signed) C. E. GISSING,

Commander, Royal Navy,

H. M.'s "Osprey".

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,

Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.



This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 26th day of February A.D. one thousand eight hundred and ninety.

(Signed) W. J. CUNINGHAM,  
Officiating Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

No. 17.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—KAITI'.

The British Government and Abdulla bin Omer bin Awadth al Kaiti on behalf of himself and his brother Awadth bin Omer al Kaiti being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., and Abdulla bin Omer bin Awadth al Kaiti on behalf of himself and his brother Awadth bin Omer al Kaiti aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Abdulla bin Omer bin Awadth al Kaiti on behalf of himself and his brother Awadth bin Omer al Kaiti hereby undertake to extend to Mokalla and Shehr and their dependencies which are under their authority and jurisdiction the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

ARTICLE II.

The said Abdulla bin Omer bin Awadth al Kaiti agrees and promises on behalf of himself and his brother Awadth bin Omer al Kaiti and his and their heirs and successors to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Mokalla and Shehr and their dependencies.

ARTICLE III.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at



Shehr this first day of May one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight.

(Signed) ABDULLA BIN OMER  
BIN AWADTH BIN ABDULLA KAITI.

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,  
Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

*Witness—*

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident.

*Witness—*

(Signed) C. E. GISSING,  
Commander, Royal Navy,  
H. M.'s "Osprey".

(Signed) LANSDOWNE,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 26th day of February A.D. one thousand eight hundred and ninety.

(Signed) W. J. CUNINGHAM,  
Officiating Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

#### No. 18.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—KISHN.

The British Government and 'Alf bin Abdulla bin Salim bin Saad bin Afrir al Mahri, Sultán of Kishn and its dependencies, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General A. G. F. Hogg, C.B., and Sultán 'Alf bin Abdulla bin Salim bin Saad bin Afrir al Mahri aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

##### ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Sultán 'Alf bin Abdulla bin Salim bin Saad bin Afrir al Mahri hereby undertake to extend to Kishn and its dependencies, which are under his authority and jurisdiction, the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

##### ARTICLE II.

The Sultán 'Alf bin Abdulla bin Salim bin Saad bin Afrir al Mahri agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors to



refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power, except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government, and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Kishn and its dependencies.

### ARTICLE III.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Kishn this second day of May 1888.

Mark x of SULTAN ALI BIN  
ABDULLA BIN SALIM BIN SA'D BIN  
TAWARI BIN AFRIR, Sultán of  
Kishn and its dependencies.

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,  
Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

*Witnesses—*

Mark x of TAWARI BIN AMR  
BIN TAWARI BIN AFRIR.

*Witness—*

(Signed) FREDERIK ROOPE,  
Lieutenant, Royal Navy,  
H. M.'s "Osprey".

Mark x of SA'D BIN SALIM BIN  
AMR BIN TAWARI BIN AFRIR.

(Signed) SA'ID BIN MABARIK  
BIN SA'DIN KADTHI OF KISHN.

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident, Aden.

### No. 19.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—LOWER 'AULAKI'.

The British Government and Bubaker bin Abdulla bin Mahdi, the reigning Sultán of the Lower 'Aulakí tribe, on behalf of himself and his heirs and successors and on behalf of his cousin Nasir bin Ahmed and his heirs and successors.

And Abdulla bin Bubaker bin Abdulla on behalf of himself and his relations Ahmed bin Bubaker and Mahdi bin Bubaker and Ahmed bin Nasir and Nasir bin Ahmed and his and their heirs and successors.

And Bubaker bin Nasir bin 'Alí bin Mahdi on behalf of himself and his relations Awadth bin Nasir bin 'Alí and Mahdi bin 'Alí bin Nasir and Abdulla bin 'Alí bin Nasir and Sáleh bin 'Alí bin Nasir and Alawi bin 'Alí bin Nasir and Ghalib bin 'Alí bin Nasir and Ahmed bin Abdulla bin Nasir and Nasir bin Abdulla bin Nasir and his and their heirs and successors.



And Nasir bin Bubaker bin Nasir bin Bubaker bin Mahdi on behalf of himself and his relations 'Alf bin Mahomed bin Bubaker and Nasir bin Mahomed bin Bubaker and Awadth bin Mahomed bin Bubaker and Bubaker bin Mahomed Bubaker and Abdulla bin Munassar bin Nasir and 'Alf bin Munassar bin Nasir and Nasir bin Sáleh bin Husain and Awadth bin Abdulla bin Farid and Munassar bin 'Alf bin Farid and his and their heirs and successors.

And Mahdi bin 'Alf bin Nasir bin Mahdi on behalf of himself and his relations Bubaker bin Abdulla bin Nasir and Hassan bin Abdulla bin Nasir and Bubaker bin Nasir bin 'Alf and Mahdi bin Nasir bin Mahdi and Bubaker bin Nasir bin Mahdi and Sáleh bin Nasir bin Mahdi and his and their heirs and successors.

All being Sultáns of the Lower 'Aulakí tribe and all being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., and Bubaker bin Abdulla bin Mahdi on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and on behalf of his cousin Nasir bin Ahmed, his heirs and successors.

And Abdulla bin Bubaker bin Abdulla on behalf of himself and his relations Ahmed bin Bubaker and Mahdi bin Bubaker and Ahmed bin Nasir and Nasir bin Ahmed, their heirs and successors.

And Bubaker bin Nasir bin 'Alf bin Mahdi on behalf of himself and his relations Awadth bin Nasir bin 'Alf and Mahdi bin 'Alf bin Nasir and Abdulla bin 'Alf bin Nasir and Sáleh bin 'Alf bin Nasir and Alawi bin 'Alf bin Nasir and Ghalib bin 'Alf bin Nasir and Ahmed bin Abdulla bin Nasir and Nasir bin Abdulla bin Nasir, their heirs and successors.

And Nasir bin Bubaker bin Nasir bin Bubaker bin Mahdi on behalf of himself and his relations 'Alf bin Mahomed bin Bubaker and Nasir bin Mahomed bin Bubaker and Awadth bin Mahomed bin Bubaker and Bubaker bin Mahomed bin Bubaker and Abdulla bin Munassar bin Nasir and 'Alf bin Munassar bin Nasir and Nasir bin Sáleh bin Husain and Awadth bin Abdulla bin Farid and Munassar bin 'Alf bin Farid, their heirs and successors.

And Mahdi bin 'Alf bin Nasir bin Mahdi on behalf of himself and his relations Bubaker bin Abdulla bin Nasir and Hassan bin Abdulla bin Nasir and Bubaker bin Nasir bin 'Alf and Mahdi bin Nasir bin Mahdi and Bubaker bin Nasir bin Mahdi and Sáleh bin Nasir bin Mahdi, their heirs and successors have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

#### ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wishes of the afore-said Sultáns of the Lower 'Aulakí tribe hereby undertake to extend



to Ahwar and its dependencies which are under the authority and jurisdiction of the Lower 'Aulaki tribe the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

## ARTICLE II.

The aforesaid Sultáns of the Lower 'Aulaki tribe agree and promise on behalf of themselves and their heirs and successors to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government and further promise to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Ahwar and its dependencies.

## ARTICLE III.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Aden this second day of June 1888.

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,  
Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

*Aden, 2nd June 1888.*

*Witness—*

(Signed) E. V. STACE, Lt.-Col.,  
Acting First Assistant Resident  
*2nd June 1888.*

(Signed) SULTAN BUBAKER  
BIN ABDULLA BIN MAHDI.

(Signed) ABDULLA BIN  
BUBAKER BIN ABDULLA.

(Signed) BUBAKER BIN NASIR  
BIN ALI.

(Signed) NASIR BIN BUBAKER.  
Mark x of MAHDI BIN ALI BIN  
NASIR.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) AHMED BIN BUBAKER.  
Mark x of MAHDI BIN ALI.

(Signed) ABDUL MAJID BIN  
BUBAKER.

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident,  
Aden.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.



This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 26th day of February A.D. one thousand eight hundred and ninety.

(Signed) W. J. CUNINGHAM,  
Officiating Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

---

No. 20.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—'AKRABI'.

The British Government and Abdulla ba Haidara Mehdi, the 'Akrabi Shaikh of Bir Ahmed with its dependencies, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., and Shaikh Abdulla ba Haidara Mehdi the 'Akrabi aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Shaikh Abdulla ba Haidara Mehdi the 'Akrabi hereby undertake to extend to Bir Ahmed with its dependencies which are under his authority and jurisdiction the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

ARTICLE II.

The said Shaikh Abdulla ba Haidara Mehdi the 'Akrabi agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power, except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government, and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Bir Ahmed and its dependencies.



## ARTICLE III.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Bīr Ahmed this 15th day of July 1888.

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,  
Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

(Signed) ABDULLA BA  
HAIDARA MEHDI.

*Witness—*

(Signed) E. V. STACE, Lt.-Col.,  
Acting First Assistant  
Political Resident.

*Witnesses—*

Mark × of SHAIKH ALI BA  
HAIDARA.

(Signed) FADTHL BA HAIDARA  
MEHDI.

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 26th of February A.D. one thousand eight hundred and ninety.

(Signed) W. J. CUNINGHAM,  
Officiating Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

---

NO. 21.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—FADTHLI'.

The British Government and Ahmed bin Husain, the Fadthli Sultān of Shugra and the Fadthli country with their dependencies, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., and Sultān Ahmed bin Husain the Fadthli aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:—

## ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wishes of the undersigned Sultān Ahmed bin Husain the Fadthli hereby undertake to extend to Shugra and the Fadthli country with their dependencies which are under his authority and jurisdiction the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.



## ARTICLE II.

The said Sultán Ahmed bin Husain the Fadthli agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power, except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government, and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Shugra and the Fadthli country and their dependencies.

## ARTICLE III.

The said Sultán Ahmed bin Husain the Fadthli hereby binds himself and his heirs and successors for ever that he or they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the Fadthli territory or any part of the same at any time to any power other than the British Government.

## ARTICLE IV.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Aden this fourth day of August one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight A.D.

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,  
Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident.

(Signed) AHMED BIN HUSEN.

(Signed) ABDULLA BIN NASIR.

*Witness—*

(Signed) E. V. STACE, Lt.-Col.,  
Ag. 1st Assistant  
Political Resident.

(Signed) HUSEN BIN AHMED.

*Witness—*

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident,  
Aden.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 26th day of February A.D. one thousand eight hundred and ninety.

W. J. CUNINGHAM,  
Officiating Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.



## No. 22.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—ATIFI'.

The British Government and Said ba 'Alí, Abdulla ba 'Alí, Ahmed bin Sáleh ba Rageh, 'Alí Mahammed, Sáleh ba Said, Abdulla Mahammed, Fara Hassan, 'Alí ba Yehya, Rageh ba Hassan, Rageh ba 'Alí, Abdulla bin Awadth and Ahmed al Ajam, Shaikhs of the Atifi territory, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., and Said ba 'Alí, Abdulla ba 'Alí, Ahmed bin Sáleh ba Rageh, 'Alí Mahammed, Sáleh ba Said, Abdulla Mahammed, Fara Hassan, 'Alí ba Yehya, Rageh ba Hassan, Rageh ba 'Alí, Abdulla bin Awadth and Ahmed al Ajam, Shaikhs of the Atifi tribe aforesaid, have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:—

## ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Shaikhs of the Atifi tribe hereby undertake to extend to the Atifi territory on the south coast of Arabia and situated between the territory of the Barhimí tribe and that under the authority of the Turkish Government at Shaikh Said and which territory is under their authority and jurisdiction the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

## ARTICLE II.

The aforesaid Shaikhs of the Atifi tribe agree and promise on behalf of themselves, their relations, heirs and successors and the whole of the tribe to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government and further promise to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with the Atifi territory.

## ARTICLE III.

The aforesaid Shaikhs of the Atifi tribes bind themselves, their relations, heirs and successors and the whole tribe for ever that they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the Atifi territory or any part of the same at any time to any power other than the British Government.

## ARTICLE IV.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures and seals at



Aden this seventeenth day of September one thousand eight hundred and eighty-nine.

*Witness—*

(Signed) E. V. STACE,  
Lieutenant-Colonel,  
First Assistant Political Resident.

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,  
Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

*Aden, 17th September 1889.*

*Witness—*

(Signed) A. K. S. JAFFER,  
Acting Native Assistant Resident,  
Aden.

(Signed) SAID BA ALI  
and 11 others.

(Signed) LANSDOWNE,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 26th day of February A.D. one thousand eight hundred and ninety.

(Signed) W. J. CUNINGHAM,  
Officiating Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

#### No. 23.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—BARHIMI'.

The British Government and 'Alf bin Ahmed Am-Tomme, Khalaf bin Tarak, Awadth bin Mahommad, Ahmed Dokam, Awadth bin Hassan, Hadi bin Haidra, 'Alf bin Mashkul, Awadth bin Salim, Yehya bin Khadar, Salim bin Jabir, Hassan bin Ghalib, Awadth bin 'Uwaid and Abdalla Ma'azabi, Shaikhs of the Barhimi territory, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Adam George Forbes Hogg and 'Alf bin Ahmed Am-Tomme, Khalaf bin Tarak, Awadth bin Mahommad, Ahmed Dokam, Awadth bin Hassan, Hadi bin Haidra, 'Alf bin Mashkul, Awadth bin Salim, Yehya bin Khadar, Salim bin Jabir, Hassan bin Ghalib, Awadth bin 'Uwaid and Abdalla Ma'azabi, Shaikhs of the Barhimi tribe aforesaid, have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:—

##### ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Shaikhs of the Barhimi tribe hereby undertake to extend to the Barhimi territory on the South Coast of Arabia, and



situated between the territories of the 'Akrabí and Atifí tribes, which territory is under their authority and jurisdiction, the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

#### ARTICLE II.

The aforesaid Shaikhs of the Barhimí tribe agree and promise on behalf of themselves, their relations, heirs and successors and the whole tribe to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government and further promise to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with the Barhimí territory.

#### ARTICLE III.

The aforesaid Shaikhs of the Barhimí tribe hereby bind themselves, their relations, heirs and successors and the whole tribe for ever, that they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give, or otherwise dispose of the Barhimí territory, or any part of the same, at any time, to any power other than the British Government.

#### ARTICLE IV.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures and seals at Aden this day of twenty-first September one thousand eight hundred and eighty-nine.

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG, Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

*Aden, 21st September 1889.*

*Witness—*

(Signed) E. V. STACE,  
Lieut.-Colonel,  
First Assistant Resident.

(Signed) ALI BIN AHMED AM-TOMME  
and 12 others.

*Witness—*

(Signed) A. K. S. JAFFER,  
Acting Native Assistant Resident.

#### No. 24.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—WA'HIDI' (BA'LAHA'F).

The British Government and Sáleh bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Nasir bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Hadi, his cousin Ahmed bin 'Alí, his nephew Bubakr bin Nasir, Ahmed bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Hadi on behalf of himself and his brother Nasir bin Sáleh, and Husain bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdalla bin Ahmed



bin Hadi, chiefs of the Wáhidí tribe, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General John Jopp, C.B., A.D.C., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General John Jopp, C.B., A.D.C., and Sáleh bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Nasir bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Hadi, his cousin Ahmed bin 'Alí, his nephew Bubakr bin Nasir, Ahmed bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Hadi on behalf of himself and his brother Nasir bin Sáleh, and Husain bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Hadi aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

#### ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Sáleh bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Nasir bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Hadi, his cousin Ahmed bin 'Alí, his nephew Bubakr bin Nasir, Ahmed bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Hadi on behalf of himself and his brother Nasir bin Sáleh, and Husain bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Hadi, chiefs of the Wáhidí, hereby undertake to extend to Bálaháf and its dependencies which are under their authority and jurisdiction the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

#### ARTICLE II.

The said Sáleh bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Nasir bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Hadi, his cousin Ahmed bin 'Alí, his nephew Bubakr bin Nasir, Ahmed bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Hadi on behalf of himself and his brother Nasir bin Sáleh, and Husain bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdalla bin Ahmed bin Hadi agree and promise on behalf of themselves, their relations, heirs, successors and the whole tribe to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation, power or person, except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government, and further promise to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Bálaháf and its dependencies.

#### ARTICLE III.

The aforesaid chiefs of the Wáhidí bind themselves, their relations, heirs, successors and the whole tribe for ever that they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give, or otherwise dispose of the territory of Bálaháf and its dependencies or any part of the same at any time to any foreign power or person other than the British Government.



## ARTICLE IV.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Aden this fifteenth day of March one thousand eight hundred and ninety-five.

(Signed) JOHN JOPP, Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

*Witness—*

(Signed) C. W. H. SEALY, Lieut.-Colonel,  
First Assistant Political Resident, Aden.

(Signed) SULTAN SALEH BIN ABDALI.

(Signed) AHMED BIN SALEH.

(Signed) AHMED BIN ALI.

(Signed) BUBAKR BIN NASIR.

(Signed) HUSAIN BIN SALEH.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) SYED UMAR BIN MUHAMMED  
Mohdthar (Mansab Hobbon).

(Signed) SHAIKH MUHAMMED BIN ABDUL RAHMAN BA HADI  
(Mansab of As-Sa'id).

(Signed) SHAIKH MEHDI BIN ABDALLA BA BORAISH.

(Signed) SHAIKH ABDALLA BIN AHMED BA FAKIR.

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident, Aden.

(Signed) ELGIN,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Simla on the tenth day of June A.D. one thousand eight hundred and ninety-five.

(Signed) W. J. CUNINGHAM,  
Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

---

No. 25.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—'ALAWI'.

The British Government and Shaif bin Said the 'Alawi Shaikh of Al Kasha and the 'Alawi country with their dependencies being



desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Charles Alexander Cunningham, Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Charles Alexander Cunningham and Shaikh Shaif bin Said the 'Alawí aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

#### ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Shaikh Shaif bin Said the 'Alawí hereby undertake to extend to Al Kasha and the 'Alawí country with their dependencies, which are under his authority and jurisdiction, the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

#### ARTICLE II.

The said Shaikh Shaif bin Said the 'Alawí agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his relations, heirs, successors and the whole tribe to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Al Kasha and the 'Alawí country and their dependencies.

#### ARTICLE III.

The said Shaikh Shaif bin Said the 'Alawí hereby binds himself, his relations, heirs, successors and the whole tribe for ever that he or they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the 'Alawí territory and its dependencies or any part of the same at any time to any power or persons other than the British Government.

#### ARTICLE IV.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness thereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Aden



this sixteenth day of July one thousand eight hundred and ninety-five A.D.

(Signed) C. A. CUNINGHAM, Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

*Witness—*

(Signed) W. B. FERRIS, Major,  
First Assistant Resident, Aden.

Mark x of SHAIK BIN SAID SALEH,  
Shaikh of the 'Alawī country.

Mark x of ABDULKAWI BIN SAID.

Mark x of SAD BIN SAID.

Mark x of ALI BIN SAID.

Mark x of HUSAIN BIN SALEH.

Mark x of SALEH ABDULKARIM.

Mark x of SALIM BIN SHAIK.

Mark x of JANADAR BA SHAIK.

Mark x of NASHIR ALI.

Mark x of ALI NASHIR.

*Witnesses—*

Mark x of SHAIKH MOHSIN SALIM.

Mark x of SAYYID SALIM ALI.

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident, Aden.

(Signed) ELGIN,

Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Simla on the twentieth day of October A.D. one thousand eight hundred and ninety-five.

(Signed) W. J. CUNINGHAM,  
Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

#### NO. 26.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—LOWER YAFAL.

The British Government and Bubakar bin Saif the Yafal Sultán of Khanfar, Al Husn, Masana, Ar-Rawwa, Al Kara and the Lower Yafal country with their dependencies being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Charles Alexander Cuninghame, Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Charles Alexander Cuninghame and Sultán Bubakar bin Saif the Yafal aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:—



## ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Sultán Bubakar bin Saif the Yafal hereby undertake to extend to Khanfar, Al Husn, Masana, Ar-Rawwa, Al Kara and the Lower Yafal country with their dependencies, which are under his authority and jurisdiction, the gracious favour and protection of Her Majesty the Queen-Empress.

## ARTICLE II.

The said Sultán Bubabar bin Saif the Yafal agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his relations, heirs, successors and the whole tribe to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Khanfar, Al Husn, Masana, Ar-Rawwa, Al Kara and the Lower Yafal country and their dependencies.

## ARTICLE III.

The said Sultán Bubakar bin Saif the Yafal hereby binds himself, his relations, heirs, successors and the whole tribe for ever that he or they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the Lower Yafal territory and its dependencies or any part of the same at any time to any power or persons other than the British Government.

## ARTICLE IV.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Aden this first day of August one thousand eight hundred and ninety-five A.D.

(Signed) C. A. CUNINGHAM, Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

*Witness—*

(Signed) W. B. FERRIS, Major,  
First Assistant Resident, Aden.

Mark x of BUBAKAR BIN SAIF  
the Lower Yafal Sultán.

Mark x of MA'WDTHA BIN SAIF.

(Signed) MOHSIN BIN ALI.

(Signed) ABDALLA BIN MOHSIN.

(Signed) FADHL BIN ALI.

(Signed) GHALIB BUBAKAR.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) KADTHI BUBAKAR BIN ABDUL KAWI.

(Signed) M. S. JAFFER,  
Native Assistant Resident, Aden.



## No. 27.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—'IRKA.

The British Government and Shaikh Ahmed bin Awadth bin Muhamed ba Das, Shaikh of 'Irka and its dependencies, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., and Shaikh Ahmed bin Awadth bin Muhamed ba Das, Shaikh of 'Irka and its dependencies, aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

## ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Shaikh Ahmed bin Awadth bin Muhamed ba Das hereby undertake to extend to 'Irka and its dependencies, which are under his authority and jurisdiction, the gracious favour and protection of His Majesty the King-Emperor.

## ARTICLE II.

The said Shaikh Ahmed bin Awadth bin Muhamed ba Das agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power, except with the knowledge and sanction of Government, and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with 'Irka and its dependencies.

## ARTICLE III.

The aforesaid Shaikh Ahmed bin Awadth bin Muhamed ba Das hereby binds himself, his relations, heirs and successors and the whole tribe for ever that he or they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the 'Irka territory or any part of the same at any time to any power other than the British Government.

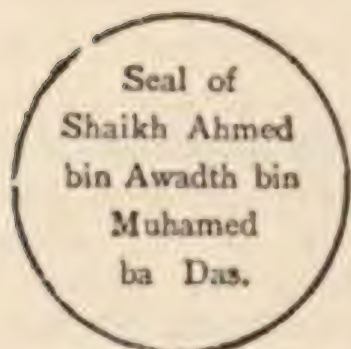
## ARTICLE IV.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date, in witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures and seals at



Aden this seventh day of January one thousand nine hundred and two.

(Signed) P. J. MAITLAND, Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.



Mark x of SHAIKH AHMED BIN AWADTH  
BIN MUHAMED BA DAS.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) R. S. POTTINGER, Captain,  
Acting First Assistant Resident.

(Signed) M. RUSTOMJEE,  
Acting Fourth Assistant Resident.

(Signed) CURZON,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Calcutta on the twenty-seventh day of March A.D. one thousand nine hundred and two.

(Signed) H. S. BARNES,  
Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

---

No. 28.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—HAURA.

The British Government and Shaikh Sáleh bin Awadth, Shaikh of Haura and its dependencies, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., and Shaikh Sáleh bin Awadth, Shaikh of Haura and its dependencies, aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:—



## ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Shaikh Sâleh bin Awadth hereby undertake to extend to Haura and its dependencies, which are under his authority and jurisdiction, the gracious favour and protection of His Majesty the King-Emperor.

## ARTICLE II.

The said Shaikh Sâleh bin Awadth agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power, except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government, and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Haura and its dependencies.

## ARTICLE III.

The aforesaid Shaikh Sâleh bin Awadth hereby binds himself, his relations, heirs and successors and the whole tribe for ever that he or they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the Haura territory or any part of the same at any time to any power other than the British Government.

## ARTICLE IV.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date, in witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures and seals at Aden this seventh day of April one thousand nine hundred and two.

(Signed) P. J. MAITLAND, Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

Mark X of SHAIKH SALEH BIN AWADTH.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) R. S. POTTINGER, Captain,  
Acting First Assistant Resident, Aden.

(Signed) M. RUSTOMJEE,  
Acting Fourth Assistant Political Resident, Aden.

(Signed) CURZON,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Simla on the thirteenth day of June A.D. one thousand nine hundred and two.

(Signed) H. S. BARNES,  
Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.



No. 29.—TREATY WITH THE DTHUBI' SECTION  
OF THE YAFAI'-AS-SAFFAL.

The British Government and Muhammad Muthanna bin Atif Jabar and his brother Amr Muthanna bin Atif Jabar, the Shaikhs of the Dthubi' section of the tribe Yafai'-as-Saffal, being desirous of entering into relations of peace and friendship,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., and the Shaikhs Muhammad Muthanna bin Atif Jabar and Amr Muthanna bin Atif Jabar aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:—

## ARTICLE I.

There shall be peace and friendship between the British and the Dthubi'. The subjects of the British and the tribesmen of the Dthubi' shall each be free to enter the territories of the other; they shall not be molested, but shall be treated with respect at all times and in all places. The Shaikhs of the Dthubi' shall visit Aden when they please. They shall be treated with respect and be given passes to carry arms.

## ARTICLE II.

In compliance with the wish of the aforesaid Muhammad Muthanna bin Atif Jabar and Amr Muthanna bin Atif Jabar, Shaikhs of the Dthubi', the British Government hereby undertake to extend to the territory of the Dthubi' and its dependencies, being under the authority and jurisdiction of the said Shaikhs, the gracious favour and protection of His Majesty the King-Emperor.

## ARTICLE III.

The said Shaikhs Muhammad Muthanna bin Atif Jabar and Amr Muthanna bin Atif Jabar hereby agree and promise on behalf of themselves, their heirs and successors, and the whole of the Dthubi' clan, to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power, and further promise to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with the territory of the Dthubi' and its dependencies.

## ARTICLE IV.

The said Shaikhs Muhammad Muthanna bin Atif Jabar and Amr Muthanna bin Atif Jabar hereby bind themselves and their heirs and successors for ever that they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the territory of the Dthubi' or any



part of the same at any time to any power other than the British Government.

#### ARTICLE V.

The said Shaikhs Muhammad Muthanna bin Atif Jabar and Amr Muthanna bin Atif Jabar further promise on behalf of themselves, their heirs and successors and their tribesmen that they will keep open the roads in the country of the Dthubi and that they will protect all persons who may be going in the direction of Aden for the purposes of trade or returning therefrom. In consideration thereof the British Government agree to pay to the said Shaikhs and to their successor or successors a monthly sum of 40 (forty) dollars the half of which is 20 dollars.

#### ARTICLE VI.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness thereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Aden this eleventh day of May one thousand nine hundred and three.

(Signed) P. J. MAITLAND, Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) H. M. ABUD, Lieut.-Colonel,  
Political Agent and  
First Assistant Resident.

(Signed) G. W. BURY.

Seal of SHAIKH MUHAMMAD MUTHANNA BIN ATIF JABAR.

Signature of SHAIKH AMR BIN SHAIKH MUTHANNA BIN ATIF JABAR.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) ABDALLA BIN AIDROS,  
Mansab of Aden.

(Signed) ALI JAFFER.

(Signed) CURZON,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Simla on the twenty-sixth day of October A.D. one thousand nine hundred and three.

LOUIS W. DANE,  
Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department



No. 30.—TREATY WITH THE MAUSATTA SECTION  
OF THE YAFAL'-AS-SAFFAL.

The British Government and Shaikh 'Alf bin Askar bin 'Alf Kasim and his brother Shaikh Mohsin bin Askar bin 'Alf Kasim, the Nakibs of the Mausatta section of the tribe Yafal-as-Saffal, being desirous of entering into relations of peace and friendship,

The British Government have named and appointed Brigadier-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Brigadier-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., and the Nakibs 'Alf bin Askar bin 'Alf Kasim and Mohsin bin Askar bin 'Alf Kasim aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:—

## ARTICLE I.

There shall be peace and friendship between the British and the Mausatta. The subjects of the British and the tribesmen of the Mausatta shall each be free to enter the territories of the other; they shall not be molested, but shall be treated with respect at all times and in all places. The Nakibs of the Mausatta shall visit Aden when they please. They shall be treated with respect and be given passes to carry arms.

## ARTICLE II.

The said Nakibs 'Alf bin Askar bin 'Alf Kasim and Mohsin bin Askar bin 'Alf Kasim hereby agree and promise on behalf of themselves, their heirs and successors and the whole of the Mausatta clan to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power and further promise to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with the territory of the Mausatta and its dependencies.

## ARTICLE III.

The said Nakibs 'Alf bin Askar bin 'Alf Kasim and Mohsin bin Askar bin 'Alf Kasim hereby bind themselves and their heirs and successors for ever that they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the territory of the Mausatta or any part of the same at any time to any power other than the British Government.

## ARTICLE IV.

The said Nakibs 'Alf bin Askar bin 'Alf Kasim and Mohsin bin Askar bin 'Alf Kasim further promise on behalf of themselves, their heirs and successors and their tribesmen that they will keep open the roads in the country of the Mausatta and that they will protect all persons who may be going in the direction of Aden for the



purposes of trade or returning therefrom. In consideration thereof the British Government agrees to pay to the said Nakibs and to their successor or successors a monthly sum of 50 (fifty) dollars the half of which is 25 dollars.

## ARTICLE V.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness thereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Aden this third day of July one thousand nine hundred and three.

(Signed) P. J. MAITLAND, Brigadier-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) H. M. ABUD, Lieut.-Colonel,  
Political Agent and First Assistant Resident.

(Signed) G. W. BURY,  
Extra Assistant Resident.

Seals of ALI BIN ASKAR BIN ALI KASIM and  
MOHSIN BIN ASKAR BIN ALI KASIM.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) ALI JAFFER.

(Signed) ABDUL RUB SALIM.

(Signed) CURZON,

Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Simla on the twenty-sixth day of October A.D. one thousand nine hundred and three.

LOUIS W. DANE,

Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

No. 31.—AGREEMENT WITH SHAIKH 'ALI' MOHSIN ASKAR  
OF THE MAUSATTA CLAN OF UPPER YAFU GRANTING  
HIM A PERSONAL ALLOWANCE OF 20 DOLLARS.

1903.

To

SHAIKH ALI MOHSIN ASKAR.

14th July 1903.

A. C.

Oh friend, we promised you a letter testifying to the agreement we made with you in Aden. The agreement is this. In consideration of the services you have rendered we are willing to give you



personally a present of 20 dollars a month for so long as your behaviour and that of the Mausatta tribe are satisfactory. You shall send a trustworthy person to Aden for the money whenever it is convenient and we will give it to your messenger at the above rate.

ltd. H. M. A(BUD). (Signed) P. J. MAITLAND, Brigadier-General,  
14-7-03. Political Resident.

No. 32.—TREATY WITH THE MUFLAHÍ SECTION OF THE  
YAFÁÍ-AS-SÁFFAL.

The British Government and Abdul Rahman bin Kassim-as-Sakkaf, Shaikh of the Muflahí section of the tribe Yafái-as-Saffal, being desirous of entering into relations of peace and friendship,

The British Government have named and appointed Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., and the Shaikh Abdul Rahman bin Kassim-as-Sakkaf aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

ARTICLE I.

There shall be peace and friendship between the British and the Muflahí. The subjects of the British and the tribesmen of the Muflahís shall each be free to enter the territories of the other, they shall not be molested, but shall be treated with respect at all times and in all places. The Shaikhs of the Muflahí shall visit Aden when they please. They shall be treated with respect and be given passes to carry arms.

ARTICLE II.

In compliance with the wish of the aforesaid Abdul Rahman bin Kassim-as-Sakkaf, Shaikh of the Muflahí, the British Government hereby undertake to extend to the territory of the Muflahí and its dependencies, being under the authority and jurisdiction of the said Shaikh, the gracious favour and protection of His Majesty the King-Emperor.

ARTICLE III.

The said Shaikh Abdul Rahman bin Kassim-as-Sakkaf hereby agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and the whole of the Muflahí clan to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power and further promises to give immediate notice to the



Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with the territory of the Muflahí and its dependencies.

## ARTICLE IV.

The said Shaikh Abdul Rahman bin Kassim-as-Sakkaf hereby binds himself and his heirs and successors for ever that they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the territory of the Muflahí or any part of the same at any time to any power other than the British Government.

## ARTICLE V.

The said Shaikh Abdul Rahman bin Kassim-as-Sakkaf further promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and his tribesmen that they will keep open the roads in the country of the Muflahí and that they will protect all persons who may be going in the direction of Aden for the purpose of trade or returning therefrom. In consideration thereof the British Government agree to pay to the said Shaikh and to his successor or successors a monthly sum of 40 (forty) dollars the half of which is 20 dollars.

## ARTICLE VI.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness thereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Dthála this twenty-seventh day of August one thousand nine hundred and three.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) G. WARNEFORD,  
Captain,  
Assistant Political Resident at Aden.  
(Sd.) SYED HAMOOD BIN HASON,  
Clerk.

(Signed) P. J. MAITLAND,  
Major-General,  
Resident at Aden.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) SALEH BIN KASSIM-  
AS SAKKAF AL MUFLAHI.  
(Signed) NASHIR HUSEN AL  
MUFLAHI.

(Signed) ABDUL RAHMAN BIN  
KASSIM AL MUFLAHI.

(Signed) CURZON,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Simla on the 26th day of October A.D. one thousand nine hundred and three.

(Signed) LOUIS W. DANE,  
Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.



No. 33.—TREATY WITH THE HADTHRAMI' SECTION OF  
THE YAFAI'-AS-SAFFAL.

The British Government and Mohsen bin Mohsen bin Ghalib, Shaikh of the Hadthrami section of the tribe Yafai-as-Saffal, being desirous of entering into relations of peace and friendship,

The British Government have named and appointed Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., and the Shaikh Mohsen bin Mohsen bin Ghalib the Hadthrami aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

ARTICLE I.

There shall be peace and friendship between the British and the Hadthrami. The subjects of the British and the tribesmen of the Hadthrami shall each be free to enter the territories of the other, they shall not be molested, but shall be treated with respect at all times and in all places. The Shaikhs of the Hadthrami shall visit Aden when they please. They shall be treated with respect and be given passes to carry arms.

ARTICLE II.

In compliance with the wish of the aforesaid Mohsen bin Mohsen bin Ghalib, Shaikh of the Hadthrami, the British Government hereby undertake to extend to the territory of the Hadthrami and its dependencies, being under the authority and jurisdiction of the said Shaikh, the gracious favour and protection of His Majesty the King-Emperor.

ARTICLE III.

The said Shaikh Mohsen bin Mohsen bin Ghalib hereby agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and the whole of the Hadthrami clan to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with the territory of the Hadthrami and its dependencies.

ARTICLE IV.

The said Shaikh Mohsen bin Mohsen bin Ghalib hereby binds himself and his heirs and successors for ever that they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the territory of the Hadthrami or any part of the same at any time to any power other than the British Government.



## ARTICLE V.

The said Shaikh Mohsen bin Mohsen bin Ghalib further promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and his tribesmen that they will keep open the roads in the country of the Hadthrami and that they will protect all persons who may be going in the direction of Aden for the purpose of trade or returning therefrom. In consideration thereof the British Government agree to pay to the said Shaikh and to his successor or successors a yearly sum of one hundred and twenty (120) dollars the half of which is sixty dollars.

## ARTICLE VI.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness thereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Dthala this twenty-sixth day of September one thousand nine hundred and three.

(Signed) P. J. MAITLAND,  
Major-General, Resident at Aden.

(Signature in vernacular)

(Signed) MOHSEN BIN MOHSEN  
GHALIB AL HADTHRAMI.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) G. WARNEFORD,  
Captain, Assistant Resident.

Mark x of SALEH AHMED.

(Signed) HAMOOD BIN SAYID  
HASON, Clerk.

(Signed) CURZON,

Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 31st day of December A.D. one thousand nine hundred and three.

(Signed) LOUIS W. DANE,  
Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

**No. 34.—AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE RESIDENT AT ADEN  
AND THE SHAIKH MUTAHIR 'ALI' OF ARDAF IN SHAIK,  
REGARDING THE CARE OF THE BOUNDARY PILLARS.**

The Resident will pay always to the Shaikh Mutahir 'Ali from the kindness of Government the sum of dollars seven per mensem in token of the friendship and assistance rendered by the said Shaikh to the British Government and particularly to the Aden Boundary Commission. The said Shaikh agrees to always remain in friendship and obedience to the British Government and in assistance to its officers, and also that he will observe and guard the boundary pillars



that have been put up on the frontier of the said Shaikh's country, and when they are damaged or broken that he will repair them.

Signed at Dthála this twenty-fourth day of October 1903, corresponding to third day of Shaban 1321 H.

*Witness—*

(Sd.) SYED HAMOOD BIN HASSAN.

(Sd.) G. WARNEFORD,

Political Officer on behalf  
of the Resident at Aden.

(Signed in Arabic)

*i. e.* MUSAID BIN MUTAHIR on  
behalf of SHAIKH MUTAHIR  
ALI OF ARDAF.

#### No. 35.—TREATY WITH SULTAN KAHTAN BIN OMAR HAR-HARA OF YAFAL'-AS-SAFFAL.

The British Government and Sultan Kahtan bin Omar Har-Hara, Sultan of Yafal-as-Saffal, being desirous of entering into relations of peace and friendship,

The British Government have named and appointed Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., and the Sultan Kahtan bin Omar Har-Hara of the Yafal-as-Saffal aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

##### ARTICLE I.

There shall be peace and friendship between the British and the tribesmen of Yafal-as-Saffal. The subjects of the British and the tribesmen of the Yafal-as-Saffal under the authority of the said Sultan shall each be free to enter the territories of the other, they shall not be molested, but shall be treated with respect at all times and in all places. The Sultan of the Yafal-as-Saffal and his successors shall visit Aden when they please. They shall be treated with respect and be given passes to carry arms.

##### ARTICLE II.

In compliance with the wish of the aforesaid Sultan Kahtan bin Omar Har-Hara, Sultan of the Yafal-as-Saffal, the British Government hereby undertake to extend to the territory of the Sultan of Yafal-as-Saffal and its dependencies, being under the authority and jurisdiction of the said Sultan, the gracious favour and protection of His Majesty the King-Emperor.



## ARTICLE III.

The said Sultán Kahtan bin Omar Har-Hara hereby agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and the tribesmen of the Yafal-as-Saffal under his authority to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with the territory of the Yafa-as-Saffal and its dependencies.

## ARTICLE IV.

The said Sultán Kahtan bin Omar Har-Hara hereby binds himself and his heirs and successors for ever that they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the territory of Yafal-as-Saffal, being under his authority and jurisdiction, or any part of the same at any time to any power other than British Government.

## ARTICLE V.

The said Sultán Kahtan bin Omar Har-Hara further promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and his tribesmen and dependants that they will keep open the roads in the country of the Yafal-as-Saffal and that they will protect all persons who may be going in the direction of Aden for the purpose of trade or returning therefrom. In consideration thereof the British Government agree to pay to the said Sultán and to his successor or successors a monthly sum of 50 (fifty) dollars the half of which is 25 dollars.

## ARTICLE VI.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness thereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Dthála this twenty-first day of October one thousand nine hundred and three.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) G. WARNEFORD, Captain,  
Assistant Political Resident.

(Signed) P. J. MAITLAND,  
Major-General,  
Political Resident at Aden.

(Signed) SAIYID HAMOOD BIN  
HASON, Clerk.

*Witnesses—*

(Signatures in vernacular)  
SULTAN MUHAMMAD BIN  
MANASSAR HAR-HARA.  
SHAIKH ABDUL RAHMAN AL  
MUFLAHI.

(Seal) SULTAN KAHTAN BIN  
OMAR HAR-HARA.

(Signed) CURZON,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.



This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 31st day of December A.D. one thousand nine hundred and three.

LOUIS W. DANE,  
Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

No. 36.—TREATY WITH SHAIKH MOHSIN BIN FARID BIN  
NASAR AL YASLAMI' AL 'AULAKI'.

The British Government and Shaikh Mohsin bin Farid bin Nasar al Yaslami of the Upper 'Aulakis, being desirous of entering into realtions of peace and friendship,

The British Government have named and appointed Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., and Shaikh Mohsin bin Farid bin Nasar al Yaslami aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:—

ARTICLE I.

There shall be peace and friendship between the British and Upper 'Aulakis. The subjects of the British and the tribesmen of the Upper 'Aulakis under the jurisdiction of the said Shaikh shall each be free to enter the territories of the other, they shall not be molested but shall be treated with respect at all times and in all places. The said Shaikh and other notable persons shall visit Aden when they please. They shall be treated with respect and be given passes to carry arms.

ARTICLE II.

In compliance with the wish of the aforesaid Shaikh Mohsin bin Farid bin Nasar al Yaslami of the Upper 'Aulakis, the British Government hereby undertake to extend to the territory of the Upper 'Aulakis and its dependencies, being under the authority and jurisdiction of the said Shaikh, the gracious favour and protection of His Majesty the King-Emperor.

ARTICLE III.

The said Shaikh Mohsin bin Farid bin Nasar al Yaslami of the Upper 'Aulaki hereby agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and the whole of the Upper 'Aulaki tribe under his jurisdiction to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other



British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with the territory of the Upper 'Aulaki and its dependencies.

#### ARTICLE IV.

The said Shaikh Mohsin bin Farid bin Nasar al Yaslami of the Upper 'Aulaki hereby binds himself and his heirs and successors for ever that they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the territory of the Upper 'Aulaki under his jurisdiction or any part of the same at any time to any power other than the British Government.

#### ARTICLE V.

The said Shaikh Mohsin bin Farid bin Nasar al Yaslami further promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and his tribesmen that they will keep open the roads in the country of the Upper 'Aulaki, under his authority and jurisdiction, and that they will protect all persons who may be going in the direction of Aden for the purposes of trade or returning therefrom. In consideration thereof the British Government agree to pay to the said Shaikh and to his successor or successors a monthly sum of sixty (60) dollars the half of which is thirty dollars.

#### ARTICLE VI.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness thereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Aden this eighth day of December one thousand nine hundred and three.

(Signed) P. J. MAITLAND,  
Major-General.

Mark x of MOHSIN BIN FARID  
BIN NASIR.

#### *Witnesses—*

(Signed) H. M. ABUD, Lt.-Col.,  
Political Agent  
and First Assistant Resident.

(Signed) G. W. BURY,  
Extra Assistant Resident.

#### *Witnesses—*

(Signed) BUBAKR BIN FARID  
BIN NASIR.

(Signed) SAYAD ABDULLA  
AIDROOS ZAIN.

(Signed) ALI JAFFER.

#### NO. 37.—TREATY WITH THE SHAIBI' TRIBE OF YAFAI'-AS-SAFFAL.

The British Government and 'Alf bin Mani, the Sakladi Shaikh of the Shaibi tribe, being desirous of entering into relations of peace and friendship,

The British Government have named and appointed Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.



The said Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., and Shaikh 'Alī bin Mani, the Sakladi aforesaid, have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

#### ARTICLE I.

There shall be peace and friendship between the British and the Shaibī. The subjects of the British and the tribesmen of the Shaibī shall each be free to enter the territories of the other, they shall not be molested but shall be treated with respect at all times and in all places. The Shaikhs of the Shaibī shall visit Aden when they please. They shall be treated with respect and be given passes to carry arms.

#### ARTICLE II.

In compliance with the wish of the aforesaid 'Alī bin Mani, the Sakladi Shaikh of the Shaib, the British Government hereby undertake to extend to the territory of the Shaib and its dependencies, being under the authority and jurisdiction of the said Shaikh, the gracious favour and protection of His Majesty the King-Emperor.

#### ARTICLE III.

The said Shaikh 'Alī bin Mani, the Sakladi, hereby agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and the whole of the Shaibī tribe to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with the territory of the Shaibī and its dependencies.

#### ARTICLE IV.

The said Shaikh 'Alī bin Mani, the Sakladi, hereby binds himself and his heirs and successors for ever that they will not cede, sell mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the territory of the Shaibī or any part of the same at any time to any power other than the British Government.

#### ARTICLE V.

The said Shaikh 'Alī bin Mani, the Sakladi, further promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and his tribesmen that they will keep open the roads in the country of the Shaibī and that they will protect all persons who may be going in the direction of Aden for the purpose of trade or returning therefrom. In consideration thereof the British Government agree to pay to the said Shaikh and to his successor or successors a monthly sum of ten (10) dollars the half of which is five dollars.



## ARTICLE VI.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness thereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Suleik this fifth day of December one thousand nine hundred and three.

Signed by me at Aden this fourteenth day of December one thousand nine hundred and three.

(Signed) P. J. MAITLAND,  
Major-General,  
Political Resident.

SHAIKH ALI MANI the  
Sakladi.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) H. M. ABUD, Lt.-Col.,  
Political Agent and  
First Assistant Resident.

SHAIKH MOHSIN MANI  
the Sakladi.

(Signed) E. O'BRIEN, Captain,  
Assistant Resident.

(Signed) A. HABIB,  
Clerk to the Political Officer.

(Signed) CURZON,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 5th day of February A.D. one thousand nine hundred and four.

(Signed) LOUIS W. DANE,  
Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

No. 38.—TREATY WITH SHARIF AHMAD AM MOHSIN OF  
BEHAN AL KASAB.

The British Government and Sharif Ahmad am Mohsin of Behan al Kasab being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., and Sharif Ahmad am Mohsin aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

## ARTICLE I.

In compliance with the wish of the aforesaid Sharif Ahmad am Mohsin the British Government hereby undertake to extend to the



territory of Behan al Kasab and its dependencies, being under the authority and jurisdiction of the said Sharif, the gracious favour and protection of His Majesty the King-Emperor.

## ARTICLE II.

The said Sharif Ahmad am Mohsin hereby agrees on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and of the people of Behan al Kasab under his jurisdiction to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British Officer of the attempt by any power to interfere with the territory of Behan al Kasab or its dependencies.

## ARTICLE III.

The said Sharif Ahmad am Mohsin of Behan al Kasab hereby binds himself, his heirs and successors for ever that they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the territory of Behan al Kasab or its dependencies under his jurisdiction or any part of the same at any time to any power other than the British Government.

## ARTICLE IV.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness thereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Aden this twenty-ninth day of December one thousand nine hundred and three.

(Signed) P. J. MAITLAND,  
Major-General,  
Political Resident.

Mark and seal of SHARIF  
AHMAD AM MOHSIN.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) H. M. ABUD, Lt.-Col.,  
First Assistant Resident.

(Signed) G. W. BURY,  
Extra Assistant Resident.

*Witnesses—*

Mark x of SHAIKH SALIM  
BIN ALI BIN NIMRAN AL  
MURADI.

Mark x of ALI BIN HUSEN.

Mark x of MUHAMMAD BIN  
SHAMAKH BIN GHANAM.

(Signed) ALI JAFFER,  
Head Interpreter.

(Signed) ALI EBRAHIM,  
Arabic Clerk.

## No. 39.—TREATY WITH THE UPPER 'AULAKI' SULTA'N.

The British Government and Sultán Sáléh bin Abdulla bin Awadth bin Abdulla, the Sultán of the Upper 'Aulakis, being desirous of entering into relations of peace and friendship,



The British Government have named and appointed Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Major-General Pelham James Maitland, C.B., and Sultán Sáleh bin Abdulla bin Awadth bin Abdulla aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

#### ARTICLE I.

There shall be peace and friendship between the British and the Upper 'Aulakís. The subjects of the British and the tribesmen of the Upper 'Aulakís under the jurisdiction of the said Sultán shall each be free to enter the territories of the other, they shall not be molested but shall be treated with respect at all times and in all places. The said Sultán and other notable persons shall visit Aden when they please. They shall be treated with respect and be given passes to carry arms.

#### ARTICLE II.

In compliance with the wish of the aforesaid Sáleh bin Abdulla bin Awadth bin Abdulla, Sultán of the Upper 'Aulakís, the British Government hereby undertake to extend to the territory of the Upper 'Aulakís and its dependencies, being under the authority and jurisdiction of the said Sultán, the gracious favour and protection of His Majesty the King-Emperor.

#### ARTICLE III.

The said Sultán Sáleh bin Abdulla bin Awadth bin Abdulla the Upper 'Aulakí hereby agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and the whole of the Upper 'Aulakí tribe under his jurisdiction to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with the territory of the Upper 'Aulakí and its dependencies.

#### ARTICLE IV.

The said Sultán Sáleh bin Abdulla bin Awadth bin Abdulla the Upper 'Aulakí hereby binds himself and his heirs and successors for ever that they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the territory of the Upper 'Aulakí under his jurisdiction or any part of the same at any time to any power other than the British Government.

#### ARTICLE V.

The said Sultán Sáleh bin Abdulla bin Awadth bin Abdulla further promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and his



tribesmen that they will keep open the roads in the country of the Upper 'Aulaki under his jurisdiction and that they will protect all persons who may be going in the direction of Aden for the purposes of trade or returning therefrom. In consideration thereof the British Government agree to pay to the said Sultán and to his successor or successors a monthly sum of one hundred (100) dollars the half of which is fifty dollars.

## ARTICLE VI.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness thereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Aden this eighteenth day of March one thousand nine hundred and four.

(Signed) P. J. MAITLAND,  
Major-General,  
Resident at Aden.

The seal of SULTAN SALEH  
BIN ABDULLA.

(Signed on behalf of SULTAN  
SALEH BIN ABDULLA.)

*Witnesses—*

F. DEB. HANCOCK, Captain,  
Assistant Resident, Aden.

Mark x of NASAR BIN ABDULLA,  
Mark x of AHMED BIN ABDULLA,  
Brothers of Sultan Saleh.

G. W. BURY,  
Extra Assistant Resident.

*Witnesses—*

Mark x of ALI BIN NASAR.

ALI JAFFER,  
Head Interpreter.

Mark x of AHMED BIN NASAR-  
AM-SHEBA.

SAYAD MUHAMMAD BIN ALI  
MANSAB of Waht.

(Signed) CURZON,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Simla on the 23rd day of April A.D. one thousand nine hundred and four.

(Signed) LOUIS W. DANE,  
Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.



## No. 40.—TREATY WITH THE 'AMÍR OF DTHÁLA.

The British Government and the 'Amír Shaif bin Sef bin Abdul Hadi bin Hasan, the ruler of Dthála and all its dependencies, having determined to firmly establish the relations of peace and friendship so long existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Major-General Henry Macan Mason, Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Major-General Henry Macan Mason and the 'Amír Shaif bin Sef bin Abdul Hadi bin Hasan aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

## ARTICLE I.

There shall be peace and friendship between the British Government and all the tribesmen, subjects and dependents of the 'Amír of Dthála. The subjects of the British and the people of Dthála and its dependencies shall be free to enter the territories of the other, they shall not be molested but shall be treated with respect at all times and at all places. The said 'Amír of Dthála and other notable persons shall visit Aden when they please. They shall be treated with respect and be given passes to carry arms.

## ARTICLE II.

In compliance with the wish of the aforesaid 'Amír Shaif bin Sef bin Abdul Hadi bin Hasan the British Government hereby undertake to extend to the territory of Dthála and all its dependencies the gracious favour and protection of His Majesty the King-Emperor.

## ARTICLE III.

The said 'Amír Shaif bin Sef bin Abdul Hadi bin Hasan hereby agrees and promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and the whole of the tribesmen, subjects and dependents under his jurisdiction to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation or power and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of any attempt by any other power to interfere with the territory of Dthála or any of its dependencies.

## ARTICLE IV.

The said 'Amír Shaif bin Sef bin Abdul Hadi bin Hasan hereby binds himself and his heirs and successors for ever that they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the territory of Dthála and its dependencies or any other part of the same at any time to any power other than the British Government.



## ARTICLE V.

The said 'Amir Shaif bin Sef bin Abdul Hadi bin Hasan further promises on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and all his tribesmen, subjects and dependents that he will keep open the roads in the territory of Dthála and its dependencies and that they will protect all persons who may be going in the direction of Aden for the purposes of trade or returning therefrom.

## ARTICLE VI.

The said 'Amir Shaif bin Sef bin Abdul Hadi bin Hasan also engages on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors and all his tribesmen, subjects and dependents to maintain the boundary which has been demarcated by the joint British and Turkish Commission and to protect the boundary pillars.

## ARTICLE VII.

Further the said 'Amir Shaif bin Sef bin Abdul Hadi bin Hasan undertakes on behalf of himself, his heirs and successors to maintain order within the boundary of the territories of Dthála and its dependencies and to restrain his tribesmen, subjects and dependents from creating disturbances either in his own territory or in the country beyond the boundary line and from interfering with the tribes who are subjects of the Turkish Government.

## ARTICLE VIII.

In consideration of these undertakings and engagements the British Government agree to pay to the said 'Amir Shaif bin Sef bin Abdul Hadi bin Hasan and to his successor or successors a monthly sum of one hundred (100) dollars the half of which is fifty (50) dollars.

## ARTICLE IX.

To assist him in carrying out the obligations imposed by this treaty the said 'Amir on behalf of himself and his successors engages to maintain a force of 50 men or such less number as the Resident may agree to. So long as this force is maintained in a state of efficiency to the satisfaction of the Resident, the British Government agree to pay to the said 'Amir Shaif bin Sef bin Abdul Hadi bin Hasan and to his successor or successors a monthly sum of one hundred (100) dollars the half of which is fifty (50) dollars, this subsidy to be in addition to that mentioned in Article VIII.

## ARTICLE X.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness thereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at



Aden this twenty-eighth day of November one thousand nine hundred and four.

(Signed) H. M. MASON, Major-General,  
Resident, Aden.

(Signed) J. DAVIES, Lieut.-Colonel,  
First Assistant Resident, Aden.

(Signed in Arabic)  
SHAIF SEF,  
'Amir of Dthála.

(Signed) CURZON,  
Viceroy and Governor General of India.

This treaty was ratified by the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council at Fort William on the 8th day of February A.D. one thousand nine hundred and five.

(Signed) S. M. FRASER,  
Officiating Secretary to the Government of India,  
Foreign Department.

#### No. 41.—SALVAGE AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE RESIDENT AND THE WA'HIDI' OF BA'LAHA'F.

I the undersigned Sultán Mohsin bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdulla of Bálaháf on behalf of myself, heirs and successors enter into this voluntary undertaking of my own free will and accord regarding wreckage and salvage to be hereafter levied in the territory of the Wáhidí of Bálaháf.

##### *Salvage.*

I. If any vessel is wrecked, stranded or in distress at any place on the coast of the Wáhidí of Bálaháf every means shall promptly be taken for the preservation of the vessel and of the lives and property of the persons in it and of the cargo and apparel of the vessel.

II. When a vessel is so wrecked, stranded or distressed on the shores of the Wáhidí of Bálaháf and any cargo or other articles belonging to or separated from the vessel are washed on shore, these things shall be taken care of and  $\frac{2}{3}$ rd shall be restored to the owners and  $\frac{1}{3}$ rd shall be kept by the Wáhidí of Bálaháf on account of the services rendered.

III. When any portions of wreck or floating boats or other salvage from the sea is washed off on the shores of the Wáhidí of Bálaháf, all measures shall be taken to discover the owner and if he is found within one month  $\frac{2}{3}$ rd shall be restored to him and the Wáhidí of Bálaháf shall retain  $\frac{1}{3}$ rd only. If no owner appears to make a claim within one month the salvage will belong solely to the Wáhidí of Bálaháf.



IV. When any vessel is wrecked on the shores of the Wáhidí of Bálaháf and broken up, the same principle shall be observed in regard to the wreckage of the vessel and its cargo and apparel,  $\frac{2}{3}$ rd shall be restored to the owner and  $\frac{1}{3}$ rd shall be retained by the Wáhidí of Bálaháf.

V. When a vessel is only temporarily stranded but not wrecked and is able to get off again without assistance and to renew her voyage she shall not be interfered with in any way. If she requires assistance, it shall be rendered to her on a private friendly understanding with her owner for a consideration which shall not exceed 10 per cent. of the value of the vessel.

VI. The personal property of the sailors (crew) and poor people shall not be touched or charged for.

VII. In the case of any specie being salvaged, the claim for salvage shall not exceed 25 per cent.

VIII. In the event of any wreckage or salvage being Government property of any Government in alliance with the British Government, it shall not be touched or charged for but such salvage will be accepted as Government may decide.

Sultán Mohsin bin Sáleh of Bálaháf signed this in my presence at Aden this twenty-second day of November nineteen hundred and five.

(Signed) F. DE B. HANCOCK, Captain.

*Aden, 22nd November 1905.*

#### No. 42.—PROTECTORATE TREATY—WA'HIDI' (BA'LAHA'F).

The British Government and Sultán Mohsin bin Sáleh bin Abdulla, the Wáhidí, being desirous of maintaining and strengthening the relations of peace and friendship existing between them,

The British Government have named and appointed Major-General Henry Macan Mason, Political Resident at Aden, to conclude a treaty for this purpose.

The said Major-General Henry Macan Mason and Mohsin bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdulla aforesaid have agreed upon and concluded the following articles :—

##### ARTICLE I.

The British Government in compliance with the wish of the undersigned Sultán Mohsin bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdulla hereby undertake to extend to Bálaháf and its dependencies which are under his authority and jurisdiction the gracious favour and protection of His Majesty the King-Emperor.



## ARTICLE II.

The said Sultán Mohsin bin Sáleh bin Nasir bin Abdulla agrees and promises on behalf of his relations, heirs and successors and the whole tribe to refrain from entering into any correspondence, agreement or treaty with any foreign nation, power or person except with the knowledge and sanction of the British Government and further promises to give immediate notice to the Resident at Aden or other British officer of the attempt by any other power to interfere with Bálaháf and its dependencies.

## ARTICLE III.

The aforesaid chief of the Wáhidí binds himself, his relations, heirs and successors and the whole tribe for ever that they will not cede, sell, mortgage, lease, hire or give or otherwise dispose of the territory of Bálaháf and its dependencies or any part of the same at any time to any foreign power or person other than the British Government.

## ARTICLE IV.

The above treaty shall have effect from this date. In witness whereof the undersigned have affixed their signatures or seals at Aden this thirteenth day of November one thousand nine hundred and five.

(Signed) H. M. MASON, Major-General,  
Political Resident, Aden.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) F. DE B. HANCOCK, Captain,  
Acting First Assistant Resident, Aden.

(Signed) E. O'BRIEN, Captain,  
Second Assistant Resident, Aden.

(Signed) SULTAN MOHSIN BIN SALEH  
the Wáhidí of Bálaháf.

*Witnesses—*

(Signed) SULTAN ABDULLA BIN HUSEN the Wáhidí.

(Signed) SULTAN AHMED BIN SALEH BIN NASIR  
the Wáhidí.

(Signed) SULTAN HADI BIN SALEH the Wáhidí.

(Signed) SULTAN HUSEN BIN SALEH the Wáhidí.



## No. 43.—RIJA'I AGREEMENT WITH THE 'ABDALI' SULTA'N.

Dated 25th September 1906.

Praise be to God.

When it was Tuesday, the 7th Shaban 1324 (25th September 1906), Shaikh Salim Ba Abdulla, the Rija'i, his sons, *viz.*, Kaiti, Salam, Amin, Abdulla, Sáleh Ba Awadth, Mohamed Haidara, Salim bin Ahmed, Sáleh Ba Rajeh, Abdu Ba Salim, Sáleh bin Ahmed, Mohamed Ba Rajeh, Ali Am Toum and Abdu Zaghir, together with his relatives Haidara Ba Hason Am Hajar, Haidara Ba Saced and Sáleh Sef appeared before Sultán Ahmed Fadthl and have undertaken to be responsible for any loss the camelmen may sustain at Rija or on the road. Shaikh Salim Ba Abdulla, his sons and relatives undertake to restore whatever travellers may lose or be robbed of, to punish the offenders and transgressors and to be soldiers on behalf of Sultán Ahmed Fadthl at Am Rija. They hold themselves responsible for any harm that may befall the country and travellers.

Sultán Ahmed Fadthl undertakes to render Shaikh Salim Ba Abdulla assistance and to supply him with soldiers, ammunition and provision against any of his relations or children who may oppose him and to subjugate any one who may be refractory, whether he be a Rija'i residing at Rija or any of his sons.

Shaikh Salim Ba Abdulla, the Rija'i, his sons and relations further engage themselves to Sultán Ahmed Fadthl that they shall prevent any foe or enemy of the Sultán of Lahej and the Political Resident at Aden from entering, passing or going through Am Rija, and if any such person should attempt to do so the Rija'is will be the first to fire on him.

Should the Rija'is violate any of the aforesaid conditions, the Sultán has the right to punish them. They have agreed and undertaken to abide by the same conditions in the presence of the under-mentioned witnesses:—

(Signed) AHMED FADTHL MOHSIN,  
Sultán of Lahej.

*Witnesses—*

SULTAN MOHAMED ABDUL KARIM MOHSIN.  
SULTAN SALLAM BIN ABDULLA MOHSIN.

Written and witnessed by —

SYED MOHAMED BIN ALI ZAIN JAFFER,  
the Mansab of Wahat.



No. 44.—AGREEMENTS BETWEEN THE KOTAIBI'  
AND THE 'ALAWI'.

Praise be to God alone.

This honourable bond is passed by Shaikh 'Alf Nashir, the 'Alawí, on behalf of himself and all the 'Alawí tribe in favour of Shaikh Mahomed Sáleh Al Akhram, the Kotaibí, and the whole of the Kotaibí to the effect that the Ahl 'Alf ('Alawís) have no right to construct a 'dar' (house) at Al Hamra neither in time of war nor peace. Sultán Ahmed Fadthl and all the Ahl Mohsin stand security for the fulfilment of this agreement unto Mahomed Sáleh Al Akhram, the Kotaibí. And that neither Shaikh Mahomed Sáleh, the Kotaibí, nor the Ahl 'Alf have the right to build a house at Al Hamra or on the hill named Ta'izz. As to the subjects of both the parties and the question of administration, such matters shall continue in the same form and manner as hitherto observed by themselves and their ancestors prior to this agreement.

Dated 13th Shaban 1325 (21st September 1907). Witnessed by Hasan Abdalla in the presence of Sultán Ahmed Fadthl Mohsin, Sayad, 'Alawí, Sáleh Ba Hashim Hadowri, the Haushabí.

God is sufficient witness.

Witnessed by Sayad Hasan Al Jifri.

Praise be to God alone.

This honourable bond is passed by Shaikh Mahomed Sáleh Al Akhram, the Kotaibí, on behalf of himself and all the Kotaibí tribe in favour of Shaikh 'Alf Nashir, the 'Alawí, to the effect that the Ahl Kotaibí have no right to construct a 'dar' (house) on the hill called Ta'izz neither in time of war nor peace. Sultán Ahmed Fadthl and all the Ahl Mohsin stand security for the fulfilment of this agreement unto Shaikh 'Alf Nashir, the 'Alawí. And that neither 'Alf Nashir, the Ahl 'Alf nor the Ahl Kotaibí have the right to build a house at Al Hamra or on the hill named Ta'izz. As to the subjects of both the parties and the question of administration, such matters shall continue in the same form and manner as hitherto observed by themselves and their ancestors prior to this agreement.

Dated 13th Shaban 1325 (21st September 1907). Witnessed by Hasan Abdalla in the presence of Sultán Ahmed Fadthl Mohsin, Sayad, 'Alawí, Sáleh Ba Hashim Hadowri, the Haushabí.

God is sufficient witness.

Witnessed by Sayad Hasan Al Jifri.



## No. 45 (a).

*Sultán Mohsin bin 'Ali Mani the Haushabi agrees to levy taxes on merchandize exported from Aden at the following rates.*

Description of merchandize.	Per camel load.				Per donkey load.			
	Dollars.	Rs.	a.	p.	Dollars.	Rs.	a.	p.
Corn, barley or pulse ...	$\frac{1}{8}$	or 0	4	0	...	0	2	0
Tobacco, piece good	$\frac{3}{4}$	...			$\frac{1}{4}$	...		
" Matara " lead or twist.								
Iron or dates ...	$\frac{3}{8}$	...			$\frac{3}{16}$	...		
Kerosine oil ...	$\frac{1}{2}$	...			$\frac{1}{4}$	...		
Flour or rice ...	$\frac{1}{8}$	...			$\frac{1}{8}$	...		
Camel for sale ...	1	} per head.	...		...	...		
Horse for sale ...	3		...		...	...		
Mule for sale ...	$\frac{1}{2}$		...		...	...		
Donkey for sale ...	$\frac{1}{4}$		...		...	...		
Cows or bullocks for sale .	$\frac{1}{4}$		...		...	...		
Goats, Barbari sheep or Baladi sheep for sale.	...		0	1 3 per head.	...	...		
<i>Rates of taxes to be levied on merchandize imported to Aden.</i>								
Cleaned coffee, coffee with husks, skins, varas or madder roots.	$\frac{3}{4}$	...			$\frac{1}{4}$	...		
Ghi ...	$\frac{3}{4}$	...			$\frac{3}{8}$	...		
Camel load of kat ...	10	Kulwats of Mawiya or 16 Ruptas of Harwi or if the tax be demanded in money 2 dollars on Mawiya or $1\frac{1}{2}$ dollars on Harwi.						
Donkey load of kat ...	3	Kulwats of Mawiya or 6 Ruptas of Harwi or if the tax be demanded in money $\frac{3}{4}$ dollar on Mawiya or $\frac{1}{2}$ dollar on Harwi.						
Garlic, onions, hulba (mai- tee seed), jaban (coffee pot), hanna or fruits.	$\frac{5}{16}$	...			$\frac{1}{8}$	...		
Wheat ...	$\frac{1}{4}$	...			$\frac{1}{8}$	or 0	4	0
Corn, barley or pulse ...	$\frac{1}{8}$	or 0	4	0	$\frac{1}{16}$	or 0	2	0
Camel for sale ...	1	} per head.	...		...	...		
Horse for sale ...	3		...		...	...		
Donkey for sale ...	$\frac{1}{4}$		...		...	...		
Mule for sale ...	$\frac{1}{2}$		...		...	...		
Cows or bullocks for sale .	$\frac{1}{4}$		...		...	...		
Goats, Barbari sheep or Baladi sheep for sale.	...		0	1 3 per head.	...	...		



The Haushabí Sultán also states that the undermentioned persons levy extra dues for themselves on all camels carrying articles of merchandize either imported or exported on the road of Dthála and which should be paid to them:—

Ahl Yehya (who levies at Ar-Raha) three annas on each camel loaded with merchandize whether imported or exported on the said road.

Ahl Abdul Malik (—————) one anna do.

Salim Awadth and his relations Al-Ubran one anna and six pies.

(Signed) SULTAN MOHSIN BIN ALI MANI AL HAUSHABI.

Signed before me—

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,  
Political Resident, Aden.

Written at Al-Mijba on the 15th November 1888, corresponding with 11 R. Awal 1306.

No. 45 (b).

*Shaikh Said Sáleh the 'Alawí agrees to levy taxes on the merchandize exported from Aden at the following rates.*

Description of merchandize.	Per camel load.			Per donkey load.		
	Dollars.	Rs.	a. p.	Dollars.	Rs.	a. p.
Corn, barley or pulse ...	...	0	3 0	...	0	1 6
Tobacco, piece goods, spices, lead or twist.	$\frac{1}{8}$	or 0	12 0	$\frac{1}{8}$	or 0	4 0
Iron or dates ...	...	0	5 0	...	0	3 0
Kerosine oil ...	...	0	8 0	...	0	3 0
Flour or rice ...	...	0	6 0	...	0	2 0
Camel for sale ...	} per head.	...	...	...	...	...
Horse for sale ...		...	...	...	...	...
Mule for sale ...		...	...	...	...	...
Donkey for sale ...		...	...	...	...	...
Cows or bullocks for sale.		...	...	...	...	...
Goats, Berberí sheep or Baladi sheep.	...	0	0 9	...	...	...
		per head.				



*Rates of taxes to be levied on merchandize imported into Aden.*

Description of merchandize.	Per camel load.			Per donkey load.		
	Dollars.	Rs.	a. p.	Dollars.	Rs.	a. p.
Cleaned coffee, coffee with husks, skins, ghee, varas or madder roots.	$\frac{3}{8}$	or 0	12 c	$\frac{1}{8}$	or 0	4 0
Camel load of kat ...	5 Kulwats of Mawiya and 8 Ruptas of Harwi or if the tax be demanded in money one dollar on Mawiya and $\frac{3}{4}$ dollar on Harwi.					
Donkey load of kat ...	2 Kulwats of Mawiya and 3 Ruptas of Harwi and if the tax be demanded in money $\frac{3}{8}$ dollar on Mawiya and $\frac{1}{4}$ dollar on Harwi.					
Garlic, onions, hulba (maitee seed), jaban (coffee pots), hanna or fruits.	$\frac{1}{8}$	...		$\frac{1}{16}$	...	
Wheat ...	$\frac{3}{16}$	or 0	6 0	...	0	2 0
Corn, barley or pulse ...	...	0	3 0	...	0	1 6
Camel for sale ...	$\frac{1}{4}$	} per head.	...	...	...	
Horse for sale ...	$\frac{1}{2}$		...	...	..	
Donkey for sale ...	$\frac{1}{4}$		...	...	...	
Cow or bullock for sale ...	$\frac{1}{4}$		...	...	...	
Goat, Barbari sheep or Baladi sheep.	...	0 0 9 per head.		...	...	

(Sealed) SHAIKH SAID BIN SALEH AL ALAWI in presence of

(Signed) MOHSIN SALIM AL DAGHIRRI.

Sealed and signed before me—

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,

Political Resident, Aden.

Written at Al-Mijba on the 15th November 1888, corresponding with 11th Rabi Awal 1306.



## No. 45 (c).

*'Amir Shaif Saif of Dthála agrees to levy taxes on merchandize exported from Aden at the following rates.*

Description of merchandize.	Per camel load.			Per donkey load.		
	Dollars.	Rs.	a. p.	Dollars.	Rs.	a. p.
Corn, barley or pulse ...	...	0	3 0	...	0	1 6
Tobacco, piece goods, spices and lead or twist.	$\frac{1}{2}$	...		$\frac{1}{8}$	...	
Iron or dates ...	$\frac{3}{16}$	...		...	0	3 0
Kerosine oil ...	$\frac{5}{16}$	or 0	10 0	$\frac{1}{8}$	...	
Flour or rice ...	$\frac{1}{4}$	or 0	8 0	$\frac{1}{16}$	or 0	2 0
Camel for sale ...	$\frac{1}{2}$	...		...	...	
Horse for sale ...	1	...		...	...	
Mule for sale ...	$\frac{1}{2}$	...		...	...	
Donkey for sale ...	$\frac{1}{4}$	...		...	...	
Cows or bullocks for sale.	$\frac{3}{16}$	...		...	...	
Goats, Barbari sheep or Baladi sheep.	...	0	0 9	...	...	

*Rates of taxes to be levied on merchandize imported to Aden.*

Cleaned coffee, coffee with husks, skins, ghee, varas.	$\frac{1}{2}$	...	...	...
Or madder roots ...	$\frac{1}{2}$	...	$\frac{1}{8}$	...
Camel load of kat ...	6 Kulwats of Mawiya or 10 Ruptas of Harwi or if the tax be demanded in money $1\frac{1}{2}$ dollars on Mawiya and 1 dollar on Harwi.			
Donkey load of kat ...	3 Kulwats of Mawiya or 3 Ruptas of Harwi or if the tax be demanded in money $\frac{3}{4}$ dollar on Mawiya and $\frac{3}{8}$ dollar on Harwi.			
Garlic, onions, hulba (maitee seed), jaban (coffee pots), hanna or fruits.	$\frac{3}{16}$	...	...	0 2 0
Wheat ...	...	0	6 0	0 2 0
Corn, barley or pulse ...	...	0	3 0	0 1 6



Description of merchandize,	Per camel load.			Per donkey load.		
	Dollars.	Rs.	a. p.	Dollars.	Rs.	a. p.
Camel for sale ...	$\frac{1}{2}$	} per head.	...	...	...	...
Horse for sale ...	1		...	...	...	...
Donkey for sale ...	$\frac{1}{8}$		...	...	...	...
Cow or bullock for sale ...	$\frac{3}{10}$		...	...	...	...
Baladi sheep for sale ...	...	0 0 9 per head.			...	...
Mule for sale ...	$\frac{1}{2}$	per head.			...	...

(Signed) 'AMIR SHAIK OF DTHALA in presence of  
(Signed) MOTHANNA AMAR AL-BAISEE.

Signed before me —

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,  
Political Resident, Aden.

Written at Al-Mijba on the 15th November 1888, corresponding with Rabi Awal 1306.

No. 45 (d).

*Shaikh Mothanna Amar bin Abdalla al-Baisee agrees to levy taxes on merchandize exported from Aden at the following rates.*

Description of merchandize.	Per camel load.			Per donkey load.		
	Dollars.	Rs.	a. p.	Dollars.	Rs.	a. p.
Corn, barley or pulse ...	...	0	1 6	...	0	0 9
Tobacco, piece goods, lead or twist.	...	0	6 0	...	0	2 0
Iron or dates ...	...	0	3 0	...	0	1 6
Kerosine oil ...	...	0	4 0	...	0	2 0
Flour or rice ...	...	0	3 0	...	0	1 0
Camel for sale ...	$\frac{1}{8}$	} per head.	...	...	...	...
Horse for sale ...	$\frac{1}{4}$		...	...	...	...
Mule for sale ...	$\frac{1}{2}$		...	...	...	...
Donkey for sale ...	$\frac{1}{10}$		...	...	...	...
Cows or bullocks for sale.	$\frac{1}{8}$	} per head.	...	...	...	...
Goats, Barbari sheep or Baladi sheep.	...		0 0 6	...	...	...



*Rates of taxes to be levied on merchandize imported to Aden.*

Description of merchandize.	Per camel load.			Per donkey load.		
	Dollars.	Rs.	a. p.	Dollars.	Rs.	a. p.
Cleaned coffee, coffee with husks, skins, ghee, varas or madder roots.	...	0	6	0	...	0 2 6
Camel load of kat ...	2½ Kulwats of Mawiya or 4 Ruptas of Harwi or if the tax be demanded in money ½ dollar on Mawiya or ¾ dollar on Harwi.					
Donkey load of kat ...	1 Kulwat of Mawiya or 2 Ruptas of Harwi or if the tax be demanded in money ⅓ on Mawiya and ½ dollar on Harwi.					
Garlic, onions, hulba (maitee seed), jaban, hanna or fruits.	⅛	...	...	...	0	1 3
Wheat ...	...	0	3	0	...	0 1 6
Corn, barley or pulse ...	⅛	...	...	...	0	1 0
Camel for sale ...	⅛	} per head.		...	...	
Horse for sale ...	¼			...	...	
Donkey for sale ...	⅛			...	...	
Cows or bullocks for sale.	⅛			...	...	
Goats, Barbari sheep or Baladi sheep for sale.	...	0	0	6	...	...
Mule for sale ...	⅛	} per head.		...	...	

Mark of MOTHANNA AMAR AL-BAISEE in presence of  
'Amír of Dthála.

Signed before me—

(Signed) A. G. F. HOGG,  
Political Resident, Aden.

Written on the 15th November 1888, corresponding with 11th Rabi Awal 1306 at Al-Mizba.



## APPENDIX C.

### *Table of Contents.*

- |    |  |     |     |              |          |
|----|--|-----|-----|--------------|----------|
| 1. | List of Places visited by the Aden Troop in the cold season of |     |     |              | 1870-71. |
| 2. | Do.  | do. | do. | do.          | 1871-72. |
| 3. | Do.  | do. | do. | do.          | 1874-75. |
| 4. | Do.  | do. | do. | do.          | 1877-78. |
| 5. | Do.  | do. | do. | do.          | 1879-80. |
| 6. | Do.  | do. | do. | in June-July | 1880.    |

*N.B.*—For particulars of routes surveyed since 1880, *vide* the "Military Report on the British Protectorate of Aden," etc., issued by the Intelligence Branch of the Q. M. G.'s Dept., Government of India.



*List of Places in the interior of Arabia visited by the Head  
1870-71, showing*

Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
'Ubarbadr ...	A good-sized village on the right bank of the 'Imád branch of the Záfda River, in the midst of cultivation.	'Abdalí ...	4 wells yielding a good supply of excellent water.
'Ubar-Laslüm ...	A hamlet near the Záfda River, on left bank, surrounded by fields.	Do. ...	1 well, supply plentiful. Water good.
Al-Hamrá ...	A large village on right bank of the 'Imád branch of the Záfda River.	Do. ..	8 wells yielding a large supply of excellent water.
'Amúdiyya ...	A small village in Abyan with ruin of a mud fort on left bank of the river Baná, and about a mile from it. Fort was destroyed in 1866, and has not been rebuilt.	Fadthlí ...	1 well of excellent water and yielding a good supply.
Bait 'Iyádh or Sákin-al-Majáwira.	A small village in a date grove.	'Abdalí ...	10 wells of good water. Supply abundant.



*Quarters of the "Aden Troop" during the cold season of their resources, etc.*

Camp Khor Maksar, 1st March 1871.

Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
50	25	4	Forage of all sorts and ordinary provisions of the country.	Distance from Al-Hauta, 1 mile 2 furlongs. Distance from Alhamrá, 6 furlongs. Distance from Ath-Tha'lab, 4 furlongs. Bridle paths for roads. Head man, 'Awadth 'Abdalla.
7	27	1	Forage and ordinary supplies abundant.	Distance from Al-Hauta, 1 mile 3 furlongs. Road, a bridle path.
200	80	8	Forage and ordinary provisions of the country plentiful.	Distance from Al-Hauta, 1 mile. Road, a bridle path. Head man, 'Alí Batalab.
3	25	1	Forage and common provisions plentiful.	Is situated 3 miles 6½ furlongs E. N. E. of Al-Khámila. Road bad, over broken ground, across the beds of two rivers, and through thick jungle. To Khanfar, 7 miles along a fair road. Head man, Sultán Ahmed 'Awadth.
40	44	4	Forage and ordinary provisions plentiful.	Distance from Al-Hauta, 1 mile 4 furlongs. Distance from Mukaibira, 2 furlongs. Roads, bridle paths. Head man, Mohammed 'Awadth.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Bīr Ahmed ...	A large and populous village on the right bank of the Zāida River. A large grove of palms about a mile to the east of village	'Akrabī ...	8 wells. Water plentiful, but bitter and brackish.
Bīr Darwish ...	A well in the desert tract between the 'Abdalī and Fadthlī territories. No habitation in the neighbourhood.	Do. ...	Water inferior and supply limited.
Bīr Jābir ...	A collection of Budwees' huts in the jungle, where four roads meet.	British ...	2 wells. Water good and plentiful.
Bīr-al-'Abbaida ...	A mud house, a few sheds, and a well, a short distance to the N. E. of As-Sharj.	'Abdalī ...	1 well with a good supply of sweet water.
Bīr Majhar ...	A well in the desert, on the road from Aden to most parts of Abyan. A few Budwees' huts in the surrounding jungle.	Fadthlī ...	Water brackish. Supply limited.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
150	150	20	Forage and supplies abundant.	Distance from Cavalry lines, Khor Maksar, 9 miles 7 furlongs. Road, a track, for the most part through open country, and over good and hard ground. Chief, 'Abdalla bin Haidara.
...	...	...	.....	About 8 miles from Fiyûsh in a north-easterly direction, and about 11 miles east of Al-Mijhifa. Road from Fiyûsh good for some 6 miles. Road to Al-Mijhifa good.
...	30	...	None procurable beyond a little milk and a few fowls and sheep.	Distance to Hiswa, 2 miles. Road, a bridle path through thick furze bushes and over sand hills. To Cavalry lines, 5 miles 6 furlongs. Road lies along open ground, skirting the sea, good for cantering, but proportions of it very slippery and dangerous for camels. To Shaikh 'Othmán, 2 miles 7 furlongs. Road to both places, a good track, through open country.
...	...	...	No supplies to speak of.	Distance from As-Sharj, 6 furlongs.
...	...	...	None	Distance to Fiyûsh <i>via</i> Bîr Darwish, 20 miles 1 furlong. Of this the first 8 miles out of Bîr Majhar and the last 5 or 6 into Fiyûsh are good, in one place, for several miles, excellent,



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Bîr Násir ...	A well on the road from Aden to Al-Hauta, and a few scattered huts of Budwees.	'Abdalf ...	1 well of good water.
Bîr Makki ...	One mud tower on a small hill, and some huts in the midst of sand drifts and on the road from As-Sharj to Al-Mijhifa.	Do. ...	5 wells within a few hundred yards of each other. Water good and plentiful.
Bîr 'Umar ...	A few huts and a well close to the road between Al-Hauta and Aden; also the ruin of a mud house.	Do. ...	1 well of good water.
Bîr Sa'id ...	A few scattered Budwees' huts, and a well in the jungle on the road between Darb and Fiyúsh.	Do. ...	1 well. Water good and plentiful.



## PLACES VISITED BY THE ADEN TROOP.

241

Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
				<p>but 5 miles of heavy sand drift are met with in the middle of the march.</p> <p>Distance to Al-Mijhifa, 23 miles 1 furlong.</p> <p>Good part of the road, the same as above strikes off at Bīr Darwish, whence to Al-Mijhifa (11 miles) it is good.</p> <p>Distance to 'Imád, 17 miles 6 furlongs.</p> <p>The first few miles to the sea, cut up by heavy sand drifts, after which 10 miles of beach, excellent travelling, and then some 4 miles of fair road into 'Imád.</p>
...	30	..	No supplies to speak of.	<p>Distance from Al-Hauta, 6 miles 1 furlong.</p> <p>Distance from Shaikh 'Othmán, 8 miles 7 furlongs.</p>
1	100	...	A few sheep, fowls, etc., and a little forage.	About 3 miles from As Sharj and a little more from Al-Mijhifa.
...	12	...	None	Distance from Bīr Násir about 5 furlongs.
...	...	...	Do.	Distance about 2½ miles from Darb.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Bú Shamla ...	A masjid and a few huts about north of Khanfar on the road to Al-Husn.	Yafai ...	1 well of sweet water.
Dár-al-Kuraishí...	Large mud fort. Court yard enclosed by high wall with flanking towers. A few sheds and huts outside situated on right bank of 'Imád branch of Záida River, a distance of $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile from it.	'Abdali ...	3 wells. Water good and plentiful.
Darb ...	A small but thriving village with a mud fort on left bank of the Záida River. This is the nearest point from Aden at which cultivation can really be said to commence.	Do. ...	2 wells. Water good but limited, unless the river is down, or irrigation by means of canals going on.
Al-Hijl ...	A hamlet on the left bank of the Záida River, and nearly a mile from it.	Do. ...	3 wells yielding a good supply of sweet water.
Al-Husn ...	A village in the Yafai valley situated in a level, grassy plain and at the foot of hills. River Baná flows about two	Yafai ...	2 wells yielding a fair supply of good water.



	Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
	Pukka.	Cutch.			
Enclosed fort and buildings.	1	6	...	None to speak of.	About 1½ miles from Khanfar.
		20	1	Forage and ordinary supplies plentiful.	Distance from Lahej, 2 miles 1 furlong. Road, a bridle path between fields. Head man, Sáleh bin Salim 'Akrabí, late a "Sháwúsh" in the Nizám's service.
	30	25	3	Forage and the commoner sort of provisions plentiful.	Distance to Al-Hauta, 7 miles 7 furlongs. First half of the road lies through open country; the last half a bridle path through fields. Distance from Shaikh 'Othmán, 8 miles 2 furlongs through open country. Road good, cantering ground nearly the whole way. Head man, Yahya Sullah.
	7	36	1	Forage and ordinary provisions obtainable.	Distance from Al-Hauta, 3 miles. Head man, Sáleh Oomer.
	4	50	2	Forage very plentiful; ordinary provisions of the country likewise obtainable.	Distance from Khanfar, 6 miles 4 furlongs, and situated to the north of it. Road good. Head man, 'Abdalla Sulma.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Fiyúsh	<p>miles off. Country very fertile, and presents the appearance of being periodically flooded.</p> <p>... A village some eight miles (about) S. E. of Al-Hauta and on the right bank of the 'Imád branch of the Záfda River at a distance of a mile or so. A good deal of cultivation in the neighbourhood.</p>	'Abdalí ...	4 wells, with a good supply of sweet water.
Al-Hásikí	... Small village on right bank of Záfda River.	Do. ...	1 well yielding a good supply of water. River sometimes banded up above Al-Hásikí for irrigation purposes: so can't always be depended upon.
Al-Hauta	... The principal village in the Lahej district, and the residence of the Sultán; situated in a highly fertile and well watered plain between the two branches of the Záfda River and surrounded for miles by date groves, gardens and fields.	Do. ...	22 wells. Water good. Supply unlimited.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
16	32	4	Forage and provisions plentiful.	Distance from Harúr, 26 miles 2 furlongs. Road bad, much cut up by sand drifts. Distance from Shaikh 'Othmán, 9 miles exactly. Road good. Distance to Al-Khámila in Abyan, <i>via</i> Bír Majhar, 26 miles 1 furlong. For description of road see Bír Majhar. Head man, 'Alí bin Sálíh.
9	60	4	Forage and ordinary provisions procurable.	Distance from Al-Hauta, 5 miles 2 furlongs. Distance from Al-Kudám, 1 mile 6 furlongs. Distance from Záida, 5 miles exactly. For description of road see Al-Hauta.
1,300	615	130	Forage and all sorts of supplies abundant.	Distance from Cavalry lines, Khor Maksar, exactly 19 miles. Road on the whole good. Fair galloping ground nearly the whole way, sandy in a few places. Distance to Záida, 10 miles 2 furlongs. Road, a bridle path to Al-Hásikí and the river to cross. Beyond Al-Hásikí an open plain for 3 or 4 miles, and then the bed of the river for the remainder of the distance.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Harúr	... A village consisting of two clumps of buildings about a quarter of a mile apart, situated at the base of hills and on the borders of a desert tract, some nine or ten miles west of Khanfar. No river, but the land in neighbourhood highly cultivated. Well watered apparently by the rainfall from the hills.	Haushabi .	3 wells. Water good and plentiful.
Hiswa	... A small hamlet on the north side of the harbour, and at the mouth of the Záida River; comprising besides a few scattered huts, a good sized mud fort, and the remains of what was once a Government garden. The place was ceded to us. Water only actually flows in the river on occasions of heavy rains in the hills, but a large supply of excellent water can nearly always be obtained by digging shallow wells in the dry bed.	British ...	Water excellent and unlimited.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
45	12	...	Forage and commoner supplies plentiful.	Distance from Al-Husn, 8 miles and $\frac{1}{2}$ a furlong. To Fiyúsh <i>via</i> Bír Darwísh 26 miles 2 furlongs. Road fair for the most part. Some five miles of heavy sand drift occur about half way. Head man, Shaikh Salim Furwan.
1	25	...	Supplies uncertain, cultivation depending on rain, and the river coming down at the most unfavourable seasons. Only a few sheep, fowls, etc., procurable.	Distance to Bír Ahmed, 13 miles 5 furlongs. Road good. To Cavalry lines, Khor Maksar, 7 miles 6 furlongs. To Shaikh 'Othmán, 4 miles 7 furlongs. For description of road see Bír Jábir.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
'Imád ...	A few huts with a mosque on the road from Aden to Abyan. Situated amongst furze jungle and small sand hills.	Fadthli (now British).	1 well yielding a good supply of sweet water.
Jalájl ...	A hamlet amongst sand hills between Al-Mahalla and Sibir.	'Abdali ...	2 wells. Water good and plentiful.
Jol Yamáni ...	Small village on left bank of Záida River.	Do. ...	2 wells. Water good and plentiful.
Al-Khámila ...	Small Sayyid village on right bank of old branch of the river Baná.	Fadthli ...	1 well yielding only a moderate supply. Water good. A cutcha well in bed of river.
Al-Khabt ...	Small village situated on a fertile table-land west of Al-Khámila.	Claims to be independent.	1 well. Water rather brackish and limited in quantity.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
1	12	...	None to speak of.	Distance from Cavalry lines, 6 miles 4 furlongs. To Fiyūsh about the same distance. Road to lines, a hard level plain. To Fiyūsh a track, also good, over hard ground through bābul jungle.
1	43	...	Forage, etc., in small quantities.	About 4½ miles from Al-Hauta.
17	28	1	Forage and ordinary supplies plentiful.	1 mile exactly from Bait 'Iyādth, rather more from Al-Hauta. Bridle paths. Head man, Yahya Shebah.
3	50	3	Forage obtainable in moderate quantities, as also the commoner sorts of provisions.	Distance from Bīr Majhar, 6 miles. Road good. Distance from Cavalry lines, Khor Maksar, <i>viā</i> 'Imād and Bīr Majhar, 30 miles 2 furlongs. Some ten miles of the road along the sea beach is excellent, the remainder fair, with the exception of about 4 miles of heavy sand drift between the sea and Bīr Majhar. Head man, Sayyid 'Alī.
1	40	...	Forage and a few provisions can generally be obtained here in moderate quantities.	2 miles 3 furlongs west of Al-Khāmila and some 5 miles from Bīr Majhar. Road to both places fair. Head man, Haitham Esan of the Asloom tribe.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Al-Kudám ...	Small village between Al-Hijl and Al-Hásikí. And on left bank of Záfda River.	'Abdalí ...	2 wells. Water good and plentiful.
Al-Kudaima ...	Small hamlet so close to Al-Hamrá that it might be taken for a portion of it.	Do. ...	1 well ...
Khanfar ...	A well-to-do village on left bank of river Baná, and situated on a hill in the midst of a well-watered and highly fertile country. The residence of the Sultán for a great part of the year.	Yafái ...	3 wells of excellent water; supply abundant. Any amount of river water is also generally procurable here, the river Baná being close by and under the control of the Yafái tribe.
Al-Mahalla ...	A good-sized and thriving village about three quarters of a mile from the Záfda River on its left bank and nearly 4 miles south of Al-Hauta.	'Abdalí ...	5 wells of good water. Supply plentiful.
Al-Mijhifa ...	A good-sized village on the 'Imád branch of the Záfda River on right bank, and about a mile off. Formerly the capital of the district.	Do. ...	4 wells of good water. Supply abundant.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
15	60	2	Forage plentiful; provisions procurable in small quantities.	Distance from Al-Hijl, 4 furlongs; from Al-Hásikí, 1 mile 6 furlongs. Head man, Fadthl bin Jábir.
14	12	...	.....	
6	30	2	Forage and ordinary provisions of the country plentiful.	Distance to 'Amudiyya, 7 miles exactly. Road fair. Shortest road to Cavalry lines, <i>viâ</i> Al-Khabt, Bír Majhar, and 'Imád, 36 miles 1 furlong; one bit of it, some 4 miles or so, between Bír Majhar and the sea very heavy over sand drifts. Remainder of the road fair, portions of it excellent. Distance to Khabt, 6 miles 6 furlongs; road fair—river Baná to cross.
30	40	4	Forage and supplies abundant.	Distance about 3 miles 7 furlongs from Al-Hauta and the same from Darb. Road to Al-Hauta a bridle path to Darb through more open country, the first mile rather heavy. Head man, Ahmed bin Sálíh.
120	120	7	Forage and supplies plentiful.	Distance from Al-Hauta, 3 miles 1 furlong From As-Sharj about 6½ miles. Road to Al-Hauta, a bridle path; to As-Sharj bad, over heavy sand drifts.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Mukaibira ...	A small village surrounded by date trees.	'Abdall ...	3 wells. Water good and plentiful.
Ar-Rawwá ..	A small village situated in a gorge between two low hills some 3 miles W. S. W. of Al-Husn.	Yafal ...	1 well of sweet water, yielding a good supply.
Sa'díyyain ...	Small village on Záida River about 3 furlongs from the right bank. And close to a palm grove.	'Abdall ...	4 wells of good water.
Shaikh 'Othmán .	A thriving and rather populous village on the high road to Lahej connected with Aden by a made road; contains caravanserais, a European built house, and two or three gardens. Beyond these last, no cultivation in the neighbourhood, save at exceptional seasons.	'A b d a l l i (now British).	15 wells of brackish water. Supply unlimited.
As-Sharj ...	A small Sayyid village about a mile north of Darb.	'Abdall ...	2 wells. Water good, but rather scanty. A further supply can, if necessary, be obtained at Bír-al-'Obaida, about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile off, or from Darb.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
17	23	1	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Distance from Al-Hauta, 1 mile 4 furlongs. Road, a bridle path. Head man, Mohammed 'Awadth. Distance from Al-Husun about 3 miles.
4	40	...	Forage and common provisions obtainable in moderate quantities.	From Harúr about five by the road, which winds here a good deal. Head man, Obaid Jabir.
13	65	2	Forage and supplies easily procurable.	Distance from Al-Hauta, 3 miles 5 furlongs. Road, a bridle path. River to cross. Head man, Syed bin Haidara.
69	27	8	All sorts of provisions in demand amongst natives can easily be procured. Forage has to be brought from a little distance.	Distance 6 miles from the Barrier Gate exactly, and 4 miles from the Cavalry lines at Khor Maksar. 7 miles from Bír Ahmed. 2 miles 7 furlongs from Bír Jábir. 4 miles 7 furlongs from Hiswa. 8 miles 2 furlongs from Darb. 9 miles from Fiyúsh. Good broad made road from Aden practicable for wheeled conveyances.
6	22	3	Forage, the commoner sort of provisions procurable.	Distance to Waht about 2 miles. To Al-Mahalla about 3 miles. Fair road to both places. River Zálida to cross in the former case. Head man, Sayyid Aidroos.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
As-Shudthaif ...	A small village on the right bank of the river Záida and about south of Sa'-díyyain.	'Abdalí ...	2 wells of good water. Supply abundant.
Shak'aa ...	A good-sized mud fort on the river Záida about a mile above the fort of Záida on left bank.	Haushab f, but 'Abdalí since 1872.	1 well. Water good and plentiful.
Sufyán ...	A Sayyid village on a deep nála and to the north of Al-Hauta.	'Abdalí ...	3 wells of sweet water. Supply good.
Sibir ...	A conspicuous tower and a few mud houses on a little hill between As-Sharj and Alkamra due north of the former and due south of the latter place.	Do. ...	3 wells yielding a plentiful supply of good water.
Tahrúr ...	A small hamlet on the road from Al-Hauta to Al-Mijhafa.	Do. ...	2 wells of good water.
Tairán ...	Ruin of a good-sized stone tower (destroyed by our troops in 1866, and not rebuilt). On left bank of the river Hasan and about a mile and a half from it.	Fadthlí ...	1 well. Water good and abundant.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
13	53	1	Forage and ordinary supplies easily procurable.	Exactly 2 miles from Sa'diyyain and about 2 miles 6 furlongs from Al-Hauta. Head man, Sayyid Yahya.
1	50	2	Forage and ordinary supplies can be procured.	About one mile distant from Zaida. Chief, Sultán 'Alí Mání'.
31	34	3	Forage and supplies of most kinds procurable.	Distance from Al-Hauta, 1 mile. Road, a bridle path. Head man, Sayyid Ahmed.
7	90	...	Forage and supplies procurable in moderate quantities.	Distance from Al-Hauta about 4½ miles. Head man, 'Abd-ur-Rab bin Raja.
8	25	...	Forage and supplies procurable in moderate quantities.	Distance from Al-Hauta, 1 mile 2 furlongs. Distance from Al-Mijhifa, 1 mile 7 furlongs. Road, a bridle path. Head man, Noofaylee.
3	37	1	Forage and ordinary provisions generally plentiful.	Distance from Amúdiyya by road about 7 miles. As the crow flies about 5½ miles. Road fair. Have to cross the river Hasan.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Ath-Tha'lab ...	A village on the 'Imád branch of the Zálida River left bank.	'Abdalí ...	5 wells of good water. Supply abundant.
Al Kawr ...	Three or four stone towers on a hill. Destroyed in 1866, and not rebuilt.	Fadthlí ...	2 wells yielding a plentiful supply of good water.
Waht ...	A large populous Say-yid village on the right bank of the Zálida River. The scene of the murder of Captain Milne.	'Abdalí ...	5 wells. Water good and plentiful.
Zálida ...	A large mud fort, one or two mud buildings, and some huts on the left bank of the Zálida River.	Do. ...	1 well of good water. Supply plentiful.

## REMARKS.

With the exception of the one between Aden and Shaikh 'Othmán, the roads in the interior are either bridle paths or mere camel tracks.

When good hard galloping ground is spoken of, it is meant in contradistinction to heavy sand drifts, which form a very common and unpleasant feature of this country.

Most of the distances have been measured with a perambulator (some of them more than once), and can be depended on.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
65	36	6	Forage and ordinary supplies plentiful.	Distance from Al-Mijhifa, 2 miles 6 furlongs and about 1 mile 4 furlongs from Al-Hauta. Road, a bridle path. River has to be crossed in both cases. Head man, Dhamus bin 'Alf.
4	12	...	Forage abundant at most seasons.	1 mile from Tairán. Head man, Sultán Násir bin Fadthl.
270	120	26	Forage and all sorts of provisions abundant.	Distance from Al-Mijhifa, 7 miles 6 furlongs. Road for the most part very heavy. Distance from Al-Mahalla, 3 miles 4 furlongs. And about $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Al-Hauta. Road to Al-Mahalla tolerably open country. Between that and Al-Hauta a bridle path between fields. The Záfida has to be crossed near Waht.
3	20	...	. . .	Head man, Jemedár Fadthl Abdur-Rahím.

G. S. STEVENS, Captain,  
Commandant, H. M.'s Aden Troop.



*List of Places in the interior of Arabia unreported upon, visited  
season of 1871-72, showing*

Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
'Ubar-as-Shab'a .	A hamlet on the left bank of the river Hasan almost due north of Dirjáj.	Fadthli ...	1 well of good water, supply plentiful.
Al-'Asala ...	A large and compact village standing in an open plain almost destitute of vegetation and situated due west of Tairán.	Do. ...	5 wells, water good, supply abundant.
Bir-al-Ghadir ...	A well at the extreme east point of Jebel 'Ihsán.	British ...	Water brackish ...
Bir Hayyú ...	Three mud buildings and a few huts nearly N. E. of Al-Kuwais.	Fadthli ...	1 well of good water, supply plentiful.
Bir Ni'ma ...	A well and a hut in the desert due east of Hiswa.	'Akrabi ...	Water good, supply limited.
Dahal Ahmed ...	A good-sized village in the midst of cultivation nearly north-east of Al-Kúd.	Fadthli ...	2 wells of good water, supply plentiful.
Dár Hirámi ...	A hamlet in Sohaib ...	'Alawí ...	1 well of sweet water.



*by the Head Quarters of the "Aden Troop" during the cold  
their resources, etc.*

Camp Khor Maksar, Aden, 25th March 1872.

Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
3	30	0	Ordinary supplies and forage plentiful.	Distance from Dirjáj about a mile. Road fair, river Hasan has to be crossed. Head man, Said Husain Filaysi.
600	20	15	Supplies of all sorts plentiful; forage procurable from a little distance.	Distance from Tairán, 6 miles and 6 furlongs. From 'Amúdiyya, 9 miles. Road to both places good.
...	...	...	None ...	Distance from the flag-staff at Jebel 'Ihsán, 2 miles $6\frac{3}{4}$ furlongs. From Bír Ní'ma, 10 miles $3\frac{3}{4}$ furlongs. Road good.
3	3	0	Forage in moderate quantities procurable in the neighbourhood.	Distance from Al-Kuwais, 2 miles $\frac{1}{2}$ furlong. Road good.
...	...	...	None ...	Distance from Hiswa, 4 miles $3\frac{1}{2}$ furlongs.
1	40	0	Supplies and forage obtainable.	Distance from Al-Kúd, 3 miles $\frac{3}{4}$ furlong. From 'Amúdiyya, 3 miles $\frac{1}{4}$ furlong. Road good. Head man, 'Abdalla bin Sálíh.
7	0	0	.....	About two miles east of Al-Khariba.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Dār Bākī	... A tower and a few huts on left bank of the Am-Sohaibiya about $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile from Sha'b-ad-dīwān and to the west of it.	'Alawī ...	1 well of good water, supply fair.
Dār Shaibān	... A small village consisting of some mud buildings and a collection of huts on the right bank of the Am-Sohaibiya.	Haushabī	1 well of sweet water yielding an abundant supply.
As-Saudá	... An isolated conical hill with a fort at the top and a stone-built village at its base, situated on the right bank of the Am-Sohaibiya and about 2 miles north-west of Al-Kash'aa.	'Alawī ...	1 well of sweet water, supply abundant.
Dirjāj	... A thriving village nearly N. E. of Khanfar and situated in a fertile plain and on the right bank of the river Hasan.	Fadthlī ...	3 wells, water good and abundant.
Al 'Anad	... A small village situated on rising ground close to and on the left bank of river Toban, N. N. W. of Shak'aa.	Haushabī, but 'Abdālī since 1872.	Dependent on river for water, and at dry seasons on shallow wells dug in the river bed.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
1	4	0	Provisions and forage obtainable in the near neighbourhood.	.....
6	20	0	Supplies and forage obtainable.	Distance from Shak'aa, 15 miles 4 furlongs. From Ráha about 5 miles. Road for 7 miles from Shak'aa very heavy over sand drifts, for the next 5 miles fair, and the remainder along the bed of the Am-Sohaibiya indifferent. Head man, Sálíh bin Ahmed.
30	0	0	Supplies and forage plentiful.	Distance from Al-Kash'aa about 2 miles. Road good.
4	30	0	Do. ...	Distance from Khanfar, 4 miles 4½ furlongs. From Al-Masna'a, 6 miles 6 furlongs. Road to both places good. Head man, Saif bin Teyseer.
2	35	0	Forage scarce ...	Distance from Shak'aa, 2 miles. From Naubat Mahdí, 2 miles. Road fair.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Al-Hajar ...	A stone-built village on the slope of a hill on the borders of the 'Alawi territory and on the right bank of the Am-Sohaibiya nearly due north of Dár Shaibán.	'Alawí ...	1 well of good water, supply plentiful.
Al-Harrukát or Naubat Dukaim.	A hamlet on left bank of the river Toban, N. N. W. of Naubat Mahdí.	Haushabí .	Dependent on river water, and in the dry seasons on shallow wells dug in the bed of the river.
Al-Hauta or Adh-Dhanīb.	A good-sized village on the left bank of the river Am-Sohaibiya, N. N. W. of Al-Kash'aa.	'Alawí ...	1 well, water good and plentiful.
Al-Ja'dí ...	A hamlet on the road from Tairán to Al-'Asala and situated on a little hill.	Fadthlí ...	1 well of good water.
Al-Kuwais ...	A hamlet near the sea about 2½ miles due west of Al-Kúd. Cultivation in the neighbourhood.	Do. ...	1 well of brackish water, supply limited.
Al-Kúd ...	A good-sized village near the sea and on the right bank of the river Baná due south of 'Amúdiyya.	Do. ...	A large supply of water obtainable from shallow wells dug in the dry bed of the adjacent river, the Baná.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pekka.	Cutch.			
35	0	0	Forage and supplies plentiful.	Distance from Dár Shaibán, 3 miles $4\frac{3}{4}$ furlongs. From Sohaib or Al-Kash'aa, 2 miles $2\frac{3}{4}$ furlongs. Road to both places a good deal cut up by water-courses.
1	20	0	None	Distance from Naubat Mahdí, 2 miles $3\frac{1}{4}$ furlongs. From Jol Madram, 6 miles $4\frac{1}{4}$ furlongs. Road to former fair; to the latter very bad.
35	0	0	Forage and provisions procurable.	Distance from Al-Kash'aa, 1 mile $6\frac{1}{2}$ furlongs. Road good.
3	20	0	Forage and supplies have to be brought from a little distance.	Distance from Tairán, 2 miles 6 furlongs. From Al-'Asala, 4 miles. Road good. Head man, 'Alí bin Lukhthur.
1	10	0	Forage procurable.	Distance to Khor Maksar Lines, 27 miles $5\frac{3}{4}$ furlongs. To 'Amúdiyya, 6 miles $7\frac{3}{4}$ furlongs. Road to Cavalry Lines excellent when the tide serves. Very bad at high water. Road to 'Amúdiyya good. Head man, Mohammed ba Ghazi.
20	20	0	Supplies scarce...	Distance to Dahal Ahmed, 3 miles $\frac{3}{4}$ furlong. Road fair. Head man, Sultán 'Abdalla bin Násir.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Al-Kawr	... A walled village of some 20 mud houses in the midst of cultivation.	Fadthli ...	1 well of sweet water yielding a fair supply.
Al-Khariba	... A stone-built village on a hill in Sohaib. Cultivation around.	'Alawi ...	1 well yielding a good supply of sweet water.
Al-Mahil	... A good-sized village S. S. E. of 'Amúdiyya. Cultivation all round.	Fadthli ...	1 well, water good and plentiful.
Al-Majbáh	... A fair-sized village situated some 4 miles a little to the south of S. E. from Dár Shaibán.	Haushabi .	.....
Al-Miláh	... A village on a hill seen from the road to Al-Hajar and situated nearly 2 miles west of it.	Do. ...	.....
Dár Ja'far	.. A nearly deserted village about 5 furlongs E. of Al-Hauta or Adh-Dhanib.	'Alawi ...	1 well, water good and plentiful.
Ja'wala	.. A deserted hamlet a short distance to the N. N. W. of Bír Hayyú.	Fadthli ...	1 well of indifferent water, yielding a fair supply.
Jebel 'Ihsán or Little Aden.	The promontory on the other side of Aden Harbour, opposite Rás Marbat and Rás Tarshain.	British ...	1 well of brackish water, supply limited.
Jimi ...	... A village at the foot of an isolated hill about N. N. W. of Al-Kash'aa and on the right bank of and close to the river Am-Sohaibiya.	'Alawi ...	1 well of good water, supply plentiful.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
20	0	0	Supplies and forage procurable.	Distance from 'Amúdiyya, 1 mile $4\frac{1}{4}$ furlongs. From Musaimir, $6\frac{1}{2}$ furlongs. Fair road.
20	0	0	Supplies plentiful.	Distance from Al-Kash'aa, 1 mile $3\frac{1}{4}$ furlongs.
5	25	0	Ordinary provisions and forage plentiful.	Distance from 'Amúdiyya, 1 mile $5\frac{1}{2}$ furlongs. Road good. Head man, Salim Furwa.
..	...	...	.....	Head man, Salim 'Awadth.
...	...	...	.....	( <i>Vide</i> No. 8 on the list of places visited in June-July 1880.)
8	0	0	None in the village, but procurable in the neighbourhood.	About 1 mile 5 furlongs from Al-Kash'aa. Road good.
...	...	...	None ...	Distance from Bír Hayyú, $4\frac{1}{4}$ furlongs.
...	...	...	Do. ...	From the flagstaff to the Cavalry Lines, Khor Maksar, 19 miles $6\frac{1}{2}$ furlongs. Road good, except at very high tides.
19	0	0	Supplies and forage plentiful.	Distance from Al-Kash'aa, 4 miles $4\frac{1}{4}$ furlongs; from Sha'b-ad-diwán, 1 mile 1 furlong. Road good.



Names of Places.		Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Jol Madram	...	A small village on the left bank of the Toban and bearing rather N. of N. W. from Shak'aa.	Haushabi	River close by ...
Al-Kash'aa Sohaib.	or	Chief village of the 'Alawí tribe. Its name is, strictly speaking, Al-Kash'aa, but it is better known as Sohaib, the name of the district, just as the 'Abdalí town of Hauta is invariably called Lahej.	'Alawí ...	2 wells of good water, supply limited.
Musaijid (old 'Asala).		A collection of huts on the site of ancient 'Asala about S. S. E. of the present 'Asala.	Fadthlí ...	1 well of brackish water, supply scanty.
Musaimír	...	A hamlet consisting of one mud house and about a dozen huts to the N. E. of Ja'wala.	Do. ...	1 well of indifferent water.
Al-Masna'a	...	A Sayyid village on the right bank of the Baná and immediately under the range of hills called Jebel Adth-Dthála about 9½ miles north of Khanfar. Considerable cultivation.	Independ-ent.	River close by; also a spring of excellent water rather more than half a mile from the village.
An-Namára	...	A hamlet lying on the left of the road just before reaching Dár Shaibán.	Haushabí	A well of good water.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
3	30	o	Forage procurable in small quantities.	Distance from Shak'aa 13 miles. Head man, Munassar Mohsin.
60	o	o	Ordinary provisions and forage abundant.	Distance to Shak'aa, 21 miles $3\frac{1}{2}$ furlongs. Head man, Shaikh Shaif.
1	10	o	None	Distance from Al-'Asala, 2 miles $3\frac{1}{4}$ furlongs.
1	12	o	Forage procurable.	Distance from Ja'wala, 2 miles $\frac{1}{2}$ furlong. Good road. Head man, Mohammed bin Fadthl.
15	25	o	Forage abundant; other supplies obtainable in small quantities.	Distance from Dirjāj, 6 miles 6 furlongs. To Al-Husn about 3 miles. Both roads good. Head man, Sayyid Atash.
...	...	...	.....	



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Naubat Mahdí ...	A hamlet on the left bank of the Toban, 2 miles N. N. W. of Al-'Anad.	Haushabí .	River close by ...
Sha'b-ad-diwán ...	A village situated on the left bank of the Am-Sohaibiya between 3 and 4 miles to the N. N. W. of Al-Kash'aa. Cultivation in the neighbourhood.	'Alawí ...	1 well of good water.
Saifir ..	A couple of mud houses and a well between Dár Shai-bán and Al-Hajar.	Haushabí .	1 well of good water.
Shams-ud-dín ...	Three mud buildings and a few sheds to the N. N. E. of Al-Mahil.	Fadthlí ...	1 well of good water; yield also good.
Thaneeb ...	A village on left bank of river Am-Sohaibiya about three quarters of a mile N. N. W. of Adh-Dhanib. Cultivation around.	'Alawí ...	1 well, water good and plentiful.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cuteha.			
1	25	o	None ...	Distance from Al-'Anad, 2 miles. From Al-Harrukát, 2 miles $3\frac{1}{4}$ furlongs. Road fair. Head man, Mahdí ba Hasan.
20	o	o	Forage and ordinary provisions of the country procurable.	Distance from Al-Kash'aa, 3 miles $4\frac{1}{2}$ furlongs. Road good.
2	o	o	None ...	Distance from Dár Shaibán, 1 mile $6\frac{1}{2}$ furlongs. Road stony and bad.
3	4	o	Do. ..	Distance from Al-Mahil, $3\frac{1}{2}$ furlongs.
25	o	o	Forage and supplies plentiful.	Distance from Al-Kash'aa, 2 miles $5\frac{1}{2}$ furlongs. Road good.

G. S. STEVENS, Captain,  
Commandant, H. M.'s Aden Troop.



*List of Places in the interior of Arabia unreported upon, visited season of 1874-75, show*

Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Bir-am-Duraimiya.	A well in the plain surrounded by bábul and other jungle, resorted to by Bedawins with their flocks and herds for grazing purposes.	'Akrabí ...	1; water of fair quality; yield plentiful.
Bir Fadthl ...	A well on the road between Bir Ahmed and Mirjá'.	Do. ...	1; water plentiful and of fair quality.
Bir Hádl ...	A well in the plain surrounded by bábul jungle.	Do. ...	1; water brackish; supply limited.
Bir-al-Mukhnúk ...	A well on the caravan route from Aden to Shaikh Said in the midst of bábul trees and jungle. Numerous Bedawins living in the vicinity.	Do. ...	1; water of fair quality; supply plentiful.
Bir Ni'ma ...	A well in the plain between Bir-am-Duraimiya and Hiswa.	Do. ...	1; water slightly brackish; supply rather limited.
Al-Káhira ...	The village in Mirjá' in the Subehí country.	Rujá'í ...	1; water good and supply plentiful.



*by the Head-quarters of the Aden Troop during the cold  
ing their resources, etc.*

Khor Maksar, 21st April 1875.

Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.			
No village; the people living under trees or in temporary huts in the surrounding villages.			Cattle, goats, a few fowls, and milk and eggs procurable in small quantities.	To Bír-al-Mukhnúk, 13 miles 5 furlongs 79 yards. To Bír Ahmed, 7 miles 4 furlongs 76 yards. To Bír Hádí, 5 miles 2 furlongs 25 yards. To El Rás, 7 miles 2 furlongs 136 yards.
...	...	...	Goats, fowls, milk, eggs, etc., generally obtainable.	To Bír Ahmed, 3 miles 1 furlong 140 yards. To Mirjá', 21 miles 3 furlongs 152 yards.
...	...	...	Goats, fowls, milk, etc., can generally be obtained.	To Bír-am-Duraimiya, 5 miles 2 furlongs 25 yards. To Rás 'Imrán about 5½ miles.
No village; the people living under trees or in rude huts in the surrounding jungle.			Cattle, goats, a few fowls, eggs, milk, etc., procurable	To Mirjá', 13 miles 4 furlongs 12 yards. To Dár Mujahhar about 20 miles.
...	...	...	Goats, a few fowls, milk and eggs generally procurable.	To Hiswa, 4 miles 3½ furlongs. To Duraimiya, 5 miles 7 furlongs 64 yards.
2	50	0	Forage and all ordinary supplies tolerably abundant.	To Mukhnúk, 13 miles 4 furlongs 12 yards To Bír Ahmed, 24 miles 5 furlongs 72 yards. To Dár Al-Kudaimi about 15 miles.

G. S. STEVENS, Major,  
Commandant, Aden Troop.



*List of Places in the interior of Arabia visited during*

Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Al-Kidthi ...	A "wak" or shrine and a Sayyid hamlet, the residence of Shaikh Abdul Karim Mansoob.	Independent.	1 well of brackish water, but a large supply of excellent water can be obtained from Bir Amkhatabiah, another Sayyid habitation about $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile distant.
Am-Dukhail ...	A pretty wooded and secluded little valley below Dár 'Ali-ba-Jirjáh, through which runs the river Am-Shahar. Water always flowing here.	Baraimi ..	A rivulet always running in the bed of the river during the driest season.
Am-Fajara ...	A village inhabited by the Khulaiifi clan of Baraimi consisting of several stone forts and houses and some huts. (4 stone forts blown up.)	Do. ...	1 well about 90 feet deep; water good and plentiful.
Bir Al-Jadid ...	A well in the desert situated nearly due north of Bir-am-Mahmediyya.	Do. ...	1 well about 70 feet deep; water good, but yield somewhat scanty.
Bir Am'akaria ...	A well in the desert a few miles north-east of Am-Fajara.	Neutral ...	1 well about 70 feet deep; water good and plentiful.



*the cold season of 1877-78, showing their resources, etc.*

Number of Buildings.		Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.		
4	10	Kurbi and common descriptions of grain in small quantities; also a little live stock.	About 2 miles distant from Bír Am'akária, and about 4 from Dár Al-Kudaimí.
...	...	Jowári, bájri, Indian corn, kurbi, etc., procurable in the neighbourhood in moderate quantities; likewise a few cattle, sheep, goats, and fowls.	Distance from Dár Sálím ba Thábit, 3 miles 3 furlongs 113 yards. Road fair, lies for some distance along the bed of the river Am-Shahar.
12	8	Indian corn, jowári, bájri and kurbi in small quantities; as also a few sheep, goats, fowls, etc.	Distance from Bír Al-Jadíd, 6 miles 6 furlongs 15 yards. Road fair, over light sandy undulating hills. Distance from Am'akária, 5 miles 3 furlongs 145 yards. Road fair, over similar country. No good encamping ground near the well.
...	...	None	Distance from Bír-am-Mahammediyya, 7 miles 84 yards. Road for the most part somewhat heavy, lying along the bed of the Wádí Am-Shahar. Distance from Dár Amhába, 5 furlongs 186 yards.
...	...	Do.	Distance from Dár Al-Kudaimí, 4 miles 180 yards. Road fair, chiefly along the bed of the Wádí Am-Khabt. Good encamping ground near well, high gravelly soil, and free from jungle.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Bîr Am-Mahammediyya.	A well in a bábul jungle to the north of Bîr Am-Masda'-iyya and on right bank of the Wádî Am-Shahar.	Neutral ...	1 well about 70 feet deep; water fairly good, and yield abundant.
Bîr Am-Masda'-iyya.	A well in a bábul jungle between Dár Mujah-har and Bîr Am-Mahammediyya, on the left bank of the Wádî Am-Shahar. Only inhabited by some 4 or 5 families, but at times largely resorted to by the neighbouring clans for grazing purposes.	Barhimf ...	1 well 150 feet in depth; water fair, and tolerably plentiful.
Bîr Am-Ma'am-mariyya.	A well in a torrent bed on the road from Bîr Am-Mahammediyya to Dár Amjárîha, about two-thirds of the way.	Neutral ...	1 well about 50 feet deep; water good and plentiful.
Bîr-as-Shifa ...	A well in the plain, close to Naubat-am-Sayyflîh, and about half way between Bîr Am-Mahammed-iyya and Dár Amjárîha.	Do. ...	1 well about 50 feet deep; water good and abundant.



Number of Buildings.		Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.		
...	...	None	Distance from Dár Sálím ba Thábit, 10 miles and 100 yards. Road lies along the bed of the Wádí Am-Shahar, and is a little heavy in places; the three miles nearest to that place being very bad. Encamping ground good, but trees rather in the way.
...	...	Do.	From Dár Mujah-har, 6 miles 3 furlongs 90 yards. Road rather heavy along the bed of the Wádí Am-Shahar.
...	...	Do.	Distance from Bír Am-Maham-mediyya, 5 miles 2 furlongs 25 yards. From Dár Am-Shumáya, 6 miles 60 yards. Road lies along the bed of a torrent (Saila), is rather heavy in places.
...	...	Do.	Distant from the tower Naubat-am-Sayylih about three quarters of a mile.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Dár Al-Farajt ...	A strong stone tower and a large cluster of huts about a mile to the north-west of Dár Sálím ba Thábit. (Burnt.)	Baraimí...	Well Bír Al-Maj-dúra. (See Dár Sálím ba Thábit.)
Dár 'Alf-ba-Jirjáh .	A stone fort and out-buildings occupied by Shaikh 'Alí ba Jirjáh Baraimí, and situated at the extreme northern limit of the Baraimí territory on the right bank of the river Am-Shahar, and overhanging it.	Baraimí...	No well, but running water in river below called at this point Am Dukhail.
Dár Al-Kudaimí..	A strong stone tower with enclosure and a number of huts a few miles north-east of Bír Am'akárla; in Mansúrí limits, but restored by the Sul-tán of Lahej, and at present garrisoned by some of his match-lockmen.	Mansúrí...	2 wells of indifferent water about 30 feet deep; supply scanty.
Dár Mujahhar ...	A stone tower on the left bank of the Wádí Am-Shahar. Limited cultivation. A few primitive huts in the jungle, but the inhabitants live for the most part under trees. The headquarters of the Barhimí clan, which is said to number 130 souls. Head man, Mohammed Ma-tumee.	Barhimí...	1 well about 200 feet deep, so that watering a number of animals is a matter of time and difficulty; supply tolerably plentiful; quality fair. Any quantity of excellent water procurable at Hiswa Mukaidthir about 6 miles distant, where the Wádí Am-Shahar runs into the sea.



Number of Buildings.		Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.		
2	40	Indian corn, jowári, bájri, kurbi in moderation; also a few cattle, sheep, goats and fowls.	
6	10	Kurbi and common descriptions of grain in small quantities; also a little live stock.	Distance to Dár Sálím ba Thábit, 3 miles 3 furlongs 113 yards.
1	25	A little live stock and a moderate amount of forage, etc.	Distance from Am'akária, 4 miles 180 yards. Road fair. From Mirjá', 12 miles 3 furlongs 20 yards. Road good. Good encamping ground.
1	6	Jowári, bájri and kurbi in small quantities, and a few cattle, sheep and goats.	From Jebel Marsá, 9 miles 2 furlongs 70 yards. For description of road see Jebel Marsá. Excellent encamping ground.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Dár Amjárih ...	A stone tower and some half a dozen stone houses and a few huts occupied by some of the Shumáya clan; also a small Sayyid hamlet, consisting of a clump of stone buildings about half a mile from the tower. (Blown up.)	Baraimí ...	2 wells; water good and plentiful.
Dár Amjába ...	A strong stone tower and another stone building belong to Shaikh Alim 'Abdalla Baraimí, a short distance to the north of Bír Al-Jadíd. (Blown up)	Do. ...	No water nearer than Bír Al-Jadíd.
Dár Sálím Thábit.	A strong stone fort and two stone houses on a small conical hill on right bank of the Wádí Am-Shahar, a cluster of some 10 stone buildings and as many huts at the foot of the hill, and a wall or shrine and several towers and other habitations in the neighbourhood. A tolerably fertile tract of country with a fair amount of cultivation. The place is named after Shaikh Sálím ba Thábit. (This fort with its two adjoin-	Do. ...	1 well, Bír Al-Majdúra, some little distance from the principal tower yielding an unlimited supply of excellent water.



Number of Buildings.		Supplies	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.		
12	7	Jowári, Indian corn, bájri, kurbi, etc., and a few cattle, sheep and fowls.	Distance from Dár Shumáya, 1 mile 6 furlongs 60 yards. Road fair. From the Sayyid hamlet, 6 furlongs 63 yards. Road fair.
2	0	None.	
*30	20	Jowári, bájri, Indian corn and kurbi in moderate quantities; as also a few cattle, sheep and fowls.	Distance from Bír Al-Jadíd, 3 miles 16 yards. Road bad along torrent bed covered with boulders.



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
	ing houses and another tower were blown up.) The remaining towers, houses and huts were, for the most part, burnt or otherwise destroyed.		
Dár Am-Shumáya.	Two stone towers on the right bank of the river 'Ibil, north-west of Bír Am-Mahammediyya. Running water and a little cultivation. The Shumáya clan inhabit the place, but it is within Baraimí limits, and Alim 'Abdalla Baraimí is recognized as Sultán.	Baraimí ...	1 well ...
Hiswa Ka'w ...	Shallow wells on the beach at the foot of low sandy cliffs, about a mile from Jebel Marsá. The river Dhar loses itself in the sand a short distance off, and the underground flow therefrom, it is presumed, feeds these wells. They are covered by the tide at high water. The water is excellent, and can be obtained in any quantity.	Barhimí ...	Any number of wells can be dug with very little labour.



Number of Buildings.		Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.		
3	5	Jowári, bájri, Indian corn and kurbi, and a few cattle, sheep, goats and fowls.	Distance from Bír Am-Maham-mediyya, 11 miles 2 furlongs 85 yards. Road fair.
...	...	None.	



Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
Jebel Marsá ...	A promontory about 48 or 50 miles west of Khor Maksar; generally uninhabited, but fishing and other country craft constantly call in for water, which is to be obtained at Hiswa Ka'w, about a mile distant.	Barhimí ...	No pukka wells, but any quantity of good water is obtainable on digging shallow wells on the beach at Hiswa Ka'w.
Naubat Am-Say-yilih.	A stone tower, $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile from Bír As-Shifá.	Independ-ent.	1 well, Bír As-Shifá.

\* This includes all the buildings between Dār Sálīm to Thábit

*Camp Khor Maksar, 18th June 1878.*



Number of Buildings.		Supplies.	Distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.		
...	...	None. Supplies of every description have to be carried.	Distance from Bír Al-Mukhnúk, 17 miles 4 furlongs 145 yards, but quite equal to 25 miles, owing to the nature of the road. The best encamping ground available within reach of Bír Al-Mukhnúk.
...	...	None ...	About equidistant from Dár-Amjárah and Bír Am-Maham-mediyya.

and Dár 'Alí ba Jirjáh, excepting those at Dár Al-Farají.

G. S. STEVENS, Major,  
Commandant, Aden Troop.



*List of Places contained in the additions made to the Aden Troop*

Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
1	Ajra' ...	A hamlet in Turkish territory.	Turkish ...	Two wells of good water; supply plentiful.
2	Al-'Ulúb ...	A hamlet on the left of, and close to, the road going from Jiml to Al-Kafla.	'Alawi ...	1 well of good water.
3	Al-Bajih ...	A village in Turkish territory.	Turkish ...	1 well of good water; supply plentiful.
4	Ad-Dáhima .	A watering place in the Saylet Billay, the resort of Badwees.	Haushabi...	Water in natural cavity of the rock, good and plentiful.
5	Ad-Dimna ...	A village on the road to Dthála beyond Al-Markúlah.	'Amíri ...	2 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
6	Ad-Dakka ...	A hamlet in the Kotaibí country.	Kotaibí ...	Spring water good and plentiful.
7	Al-Haiáz ...	A small village on a hill in Amíri territory.	'Amíri ...	1 well of good water.
8	Al-Húd ...	A hamlet at the base of Jebel Jaháf.	Turkish ...	2 wells of good water.
9	Al-Házza ...	A village in Turkish territory.	Do. ...	1 well of good water yielding good supply.
10	Al-Husain ...	A good-sized village in Amíri territory.	'Amíri ...	4 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
11	Al-Habíl ...	A village in Turkish territory.	Turkish ...	1 well of good water.



*Map during the Cold Season of 1879-80, showing their resources, etc.*

Camp Khor Maksar, Aden, 20th February 1880.

Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutchia.					
7	...	...	...	60	Forage and ordinary supplies obtainable.	Kásim Al-Khuba.
6	...	...	...	12	Forage, etc., in small quantities procurable.	Shaikh Al-Jaof.
20	...	...	1	100	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Bin Haj Said.
...	50	...	...	100	No forage to be had, and only a few fowls and goats.	Elevation 2,000 feet. Distance from Jiml, 12 miles $1\frac{1}{2}$ furlongs. From Musaimir-bin-'Ubaid, 11 miles. From Jol Madram, about 9 miles.
30	...	...	...	100	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	'Alí Mahdí.
1	2	...	...	10	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in the neighbourhood.	
12	...	...	...	36	Forage and ordinary supplies to be had in the neighbourhood.	Sha'fal Husain. Distance from Dthála, 5 miles 3 furlongs.
5	...	...	1	150	Forage and ordinary supplies obtainable.	Mohammed Husain.
40	...	...	...	300	Forage and ordinary supplies plentiful.	Yahya Mohammed.
40	...	...	1	250	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Ahmed Mokbil.
40	...	...	...	120	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Mothanna 'Umar.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
12	Al-Hajar ...	A village in the Zobaid valley.	'Amíri ...	1 well of good water.
13	Al-Humairá .	A hamlet at the foot of Jebel Jaháf near Dthála.	Turkish ...	1 well of good water.
14	Al-Hamrá ...	A village a short distance from Al-Kafla.	'Amíri ...	A spring of excellent water; supply plentiful.
15	Al-Hamrá ...	A village in the 'Alawí country, not far from Jiml.	'Alawí ...	1 well of good water.
16	Al-Hasír ...	A village in Turkish territory.	Turkish ...	1 well of good water.
17	Al-Jibla ...	A village in the Bakrí country, visible from the road to Dthála.	Bakrí ...	1 well of good water.
18	Al-Jalíla ...	A large village formerly belonging to the Amír, but annexed by the Turks, and never given back.	Turkish ...	5 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
19	Al-Jirf ...	A village belonging to the Azrakí tribe.	Do. ...	Spring ... ..
20	Al-Jabha ...	A hamlet near As-Safrá in Kotaibí territory.	Kotaibí ...	Spring with good and plentiful water.
21	Al-Jarbá ...	A village formerly Amíri, as its situation would show, but annexed by the Turks and never given back.	Turkish ...	1 well of good water, a spring; supply plentiful.
22	Al-Kama'a...	A village on a rock in the river Toban.	Haushabí...	River ... ..



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutcha.					
15	...	...	...	45	Forage and a few ordinary supplies to be had.	Hasan Wahait. Distance from Dthála, 2 miles 2 furlongs.
13	...	...	...	32	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Mohammed Hasan.
12	...	...	...	25	Forage procurable in moderate quantities in the neighbourhood.	Salmán bin Yahya.
15	...	...	...	40	Forage and ordinary supplies in moderation.	Abd-ul-Káwî.
15	...	...	...	40	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in neighbourhood.	Ahmed bin Ahmed.
6	20	...	...	70	Forage, etc., in small quantities procurable.	Haidara Sálím.
90	...	...	1	500	Forage and most ordinary supplies plentiful.	Sáleh Mohsin.
15	...	...	...	40	Forage and ordinary supplies obtainable.	Shaikh Ahmed Al-Mehrábí.
4	...	...	...	15	Forage and ordinary supplies obtainable in neighbourhood.	
30	...	...	...	70	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Mothanna Mokbil.
12	60	...	...	80	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	Shaikh Mothanna. Distance from Musáimír-bin-'Ubaid, 9 miles. Elevation, 2,600 feet.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
23	Al-Khoraiba.	A village on the road to Dthála beyond Ad-Dimna.	'Amrí ...	1 natural well in the rock and Hiswah in torrent bed. Water good and occasionally plentiful.
24	Al-Kurrá'í ...	A small village in Turkish territory.	Turkish ...	1 well of good water.
25	Al-Kurain ...	A village in Turkish territory, a short distance from the Nakíl Al-Baíshi.	Do. ...	1 well of good water.
26	Al-Kabár ...	A village in Amrí territory.	Amrí ...	4 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
27	Al-Kafla ...	The southernmost village in Dthála territory on the Aden road.	Do. ...	2 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
28	K a f l a - Zobaid.	A village in the Zobaid valley.	Do. ...	2 wells of good water.
29	Al-Kariyya .	A village not far from Al-Kurain.	Turkish ...	1 well of good water.
30	Al-Lajma ...	A village on the river Toban.	Haushabí ...	River ...
31	Ma'shak ...	A village in Turkish territory.	Turkish ...	1 well of good water.
32	Al-Midsim ...	A village now belonging to the Turks. Half of it was formerly Amrí, the other half Shá'irí.	Do. ...	2 wells of good water.
33	Al-Majbáh ...	A small village in Haushabí territory.	Haushabí ...	1 well of good water.
34	Al-Madád ...	On the mountains about north-west of Dthála in Turkish territory.	Turkish ...	About 15 wells used for cultivation. Water excellent and plentiful.



## PLACES VISITED BY THE ADEN TROOP.

289

Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.					
20	...	...	...	70	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in limited quantities.	Aamur Al-Baishí. Distance from Dthála.
15	...	...	1	40	Forage and few ordinary supplies procurable.	Al-Abadí.
20	...	...	...	80	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Kásim Sáleh.
40	...	...	1	100	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Yahya Husain.
12	...	...	...	40	Forage and a few ordinary supplies obtainable.	'Abdul Kof. Distance from Dthála, 12 miles 5 furlongs. Elevation, 3,050 feet.
55	...	...	1	200	Forage and ordinary supplies obtainable.	Shaikh Mohammed. Distance from Dthála, 3 miles.
25	...	...	...	100	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Sáleh Mokbil.
12	90	...	...	160	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	Shaikh Mothanna.
25	...	...	1	70	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Al-Abadí.
25	...	...	...	160	Forage and ordinary supplies obtainable.	Al-Zehairi.
12	...	...	...	40	Forage, etc., in small quantities procurable.	Saad Al-Daari.
25	...	...	...	100	Supplies and forage plentiful.	Shaikh Husain Zindáni.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
35	Al-Malaha ...	A village in Turkish territory.	Turkish ...	2 wells of good water.
36	Al-Manádf ...	A village in the plain, formerly 'Amrí.	Do. ...	2 wells of good water.
37	Al-Markúla ...	A village on the road to Dthála beyond Ar-Radú'.	'Amrí ...	2 wells of good water; supply limited.
38	Al-Marsaba ...	A village in the Zobaid valley.	Do. ...	1 well of good water.
39	An-Nukáhi...	A hamlet in Turkish territory.	Turkish ...	1 well of excellent water; supply plentiful.
40	An-Namasa ...	A hamlet in the Kotaibí country.	Kotaibí ...	1 well of good water.
41	Al 'Ukla ...	A Turkish village at the foot of the Morais Mountains.	Turkish ...	1 well of good water; supply plentiful.
42	Ar-Ráha ...	A village in Haushabí territory and formerly the head-quarters of the Sultán.	Haushabí ...	2 wells ...
43	Ar-Radú' ...	A village on the road to Dthála beyond Bait-al-Fakfr.	'Amrí ...	1 well of good water; supply plentiful.
44	Ar-Robát ...	A village in Amrí territory near U'l Sumaid.	Do. ...	2 wells of good water.
45	Ar-Rakka ...	A village in Turkish territory.	Turkish ...	1 well of good water.
46	As-Sha'rá ...	A stone tower on a hill near Al-Husain.	'Amrí ...	1 well of good water.
47	As-Shíma ...	A village on Jebel Jaháf.	Turkish ...	About 15 wells used for purpose of cultivation.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutcha.					
70	...	...	...	225	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Shaikh Sáleh.
40	...	...	1	120	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Hádí Ahmed.
6	...	...	...	16	Forage in small quantities procurable in the neighbourhood.	Hádí 'Alí.
15	...	...	1	70	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Mohammed Said. Distance from Dthála, 2 miles 6 furlongs; from A-Dthubayyát village, 5 miles 4 furlongs.
7	...	...	...	20	A little forage, etc., procurable.	Talub Sáleh.
2	...	...	...	7	Forage and ordinary supplies obtainable in neighbourhood.	
50	...	...	...	120	Forage and supplies obtainable.	Shaikh Al-Jamál.
15	30	...	1	70	Forage, etc., in small quantities procurable.	Shaikh Obád. Distance from Harúr, 20 miles 4 furlongs; to Al-Kasha'a, 8 miles 7 furlongs. Elevation, 1,350 feet.
12	...	...	...	40	Forage procurable	Mokbil Farah.
30	...	...	1	80	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	'Alí Sáleh.
20	...	...	2	60	Forage and a few ordinary supplies obtainable.	Ahmed Búbakr.
1	...	...	...	8	Forage, etc., procurable in neighbourhood.	Al-Haj Ismael.
40	...	...	1	250	Forage and ordinary supplies of every kind plentiful.	Mohammed Hasan.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
48	As-Sharjá ...	A hamlet in the Kotaibí country.	Kotaibí ...	1 well of good water.
49	As-Súk ...	A village in Haushabí territory.	Haushabí .	1 well of good water.
50	As-Safrá ...	A tower built as a toll-house on the Sailat Ar Rabwa, and commanding the route to the Yafáí country.	Kotaibí ...	A spring of good water.
51	Adth-Dthá-hira.	A village on the north part of Jebel Harír. Was formerly Yafáí, but annexed by the Turks.	Turkish ...	1 well of good water and spring.
52	Adth-Dthála.	The residence of the 'Amír consists of two clumps of buildings, most of them erected on the side of a small hill rising out of the Dthála plateau.	'Amírí ...	6 wells of good water and supply unlimited.
53	Ath-Thomair	A good-sized village consisting of two clumps of buildings a short distance north-east of Jiml.	Ahl-'Abdalla	1 well of excellent water; supply unlimited.
54	A-Dthubay-yát.	A large and thriving village on a hill bearing the same name in the southernmost portion of 'Amírí territory, 6,000 feet above the sea, and overlooking Al-Kafla.	Sayyid, independent to a certain extent, but otherwise subject to the 'Amír, and pays him taxes.	4 wells of good water.



## PLACES VISITED BY THE ADEN TROOP.

293

Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.					
8	...	...	...	20	Forage and ordinary supplies obtainable in moderation.	
12	30	...	...	120	Forage, etc., in small quantities procurable.	Shaikh Al-Harabí. Distance from Ar-Ráha, 2 miles 5 furlongs.
4	7	...	...	30	Forage, etc., plentiful in the neighbourhood.	Mohammed Sáleh-al-Akhram.
10	...	...	...	50	Forage in small quantities and a few supplies obtainable.	Ahmed Sáleh.
430	...	...	30	2,500 2,000	Forage and ordinary supplies of every kind plentiful.	'Amr 'Alí Mokbil. Distance to Al-Kafla, 12 miles 5 furlongs. To Adhubayyát village, 8 miles 2 furlongs. To Al-Haiáz, 5 miles 3 furlongs. To Kafla Zobaid, 3 miles. Elevation, 5,250 feet.
77	...	...	1	200	Forage, sheep and goats, fowls, etc., obtainable.	'Alí Mothanna.
60	..	...	2	250	Forage and ordinary supplies to be had in moderation.	Sayyid Radwán. Distance from the village to Adth-Dhála, 8 miles 2 furlongs. To Az-Zanad, 3 miles 4 furlongs. Elevation, 6,000 feet.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
55	Al-Wa'ra ...	A village on the Dthála plateau.	'Amrí ...	1 well of good water.
56	Al-Wabh	A Turkish village near Haiáz.	Turkish ...	2 wells of good water.
57	Az-Zanad ...	A hamlet in a small cultivated plain, about half way between A-Dthubay-yát and Dthála.	Sayyid, independent to a certain extent, but otherwise subject to the 'Amír, and pays him taxes.	1 well of excellent water; supply plentiful.
58	Bait-al-Fakír	A village on the road to Dthála beyond Al-Hamrá.	'Amrí ...	1 well of good water.
59	Bait-al-Han-balí.	A hamlet in 'Amrí territory.	Do. ...	1 well of good water yielding a good supply.
60	Bír-al-Bahri-ya.	A well near Kafla Zobaid.	Do. ...	1 well; water good and plentiful.
61	Bír 'Alí ...	A well in the desert tract lying between the 'Abdalí and Fadthlí territories.	'Abdalí ...	1 well; water brackish; supply limited.
62	Bír-al-Jiyyain	A well on the road between Harúr and Ar-Ráha about 7½ miles from the latter place.	Haushabí...	1 well; good water; supply plentiful.
63	Bír 'Amír ...	A well in the desert tract lying between the 'Abdalí and Fadthlí territories.	'Abdalí ...	1 well; water brackish; supply limited.
64	Bír Darwísh	Do. do. ...	Do. ...	Do. do. ...



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutcha.					
50	...	...	1	120	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Al-Háj Hádí.
30	...	...	...	100	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Tálib Ahmed.
8	4	...	...	30	Forage and supplies procurable in moderation.	Said 'Ubaid. Distance to the village of A-Dthubayyát, 3 miles 4 furlongs. To Dthála, 4 miles 6 furlongs.
2	...	...	...	8	Forage generally obtainable in small quantities in the neighbourhood.	Náji Hamza.
10	...	...	...	30	Forage, etc., obtainable ...	Ráshid-al-Hanbalí.
...	...	...	...	...	Forage and supplies obtainable in neighbourhood.	
...	...	...	...	...	None ...	Distance to Bír 'Uwaidain, 5 miles. To Bír Darwish, 4 miles 2 furlongs.
...	...	...	...	...	A few sheep and goats procurable.	
...	30	...	...	60	None ...	'Umar Sullah. Distance from Bír-al-Mahat, 1 mile 4 furlongs. From Al-Mijhífa, 5 miles 2 furlongs.
..	15	...	...	40	Do. ...	Mohammed Asoos. Distance to Bír Sáleh, 2 miles 3 furlongs. To Bír 'Alí, 4 miles 2 furlongs.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
65	Bîr-al-Mahat	A well in the desert tract lying between the 'Abdalî and Fadthlî territories.	'Abdalî ...	1 well; water brackish; supply limited.
66	Bîr 'Uwaidain.	Do. do. ...	Fadthlî ...	Do. do. ...
67	Bîr Sâleh ...	Do. do. ...	'Abdalî ...	Do. do. ...
68	Bîr Shi'b-an-Nûb.	A well near Kafilâ Zobaid.	'Amîrî ...	1 well; water good and plentiful.
69	Balas ...	A village in the mountains of Jahâf.	Turkish ...	3 wells of good water.
70	Dâr 'Akkân	A couple of stone towers on river Toban.	Haushabî ...	River ...
71	Dâr-al-Huwaimî.	A scattered village in the 'Amîrî valley on the Madraja road.	Do. ...	Several springs; water good.
72	Dâr Jauhar .	A hamlet in Turkish territory, formerly 'Amîrî.	Turkish ...	Spring ...



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutcha.					
...	40	...	...	100	None	... Mohsin Al-Azaibí. Distance from Bír 'Amír, 1 mile 5 furlongs. From Bír Sáleh, 3 miles 1 furlong.
...	100	..	...	300	Do.	.. Sálim Fadthl. Distance to Khor Maksar, 20 miles 2 furlongs. To Harúr, 10 miles 1 furlong. To Bír 'Alí, 5 miles. Elevation 50 feet.
...	20	...	...	50	Do.	... Sáleh-ba-Hadí. Distance from Bír-al-Mahat, 3 miles 1 furlong. From Bír Darwish, 2 miles 3 furlongs.
...	...	...	...	...	Forage and supplies obtainable in neighbourhood.	
25	...	...	1	80	Forage and supplies procurable.	Táhir Murshid.
2	...	...	..	...	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	
8	20	...	...	50	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation. A market is held here weekly.	Shaikh 'Alí. Distance from Jol Madram, 17 miles 7 furlongs. From Dár-al-Minjára, 4 miles. From Musaimr-bin-'Ubaid, elevation 2,800 feet, 15 miles 2 furlongs.
3	...	...	...	8	Forage and supplies of an ordinary kind procurable in the neighbourhood.	Kásim Said.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
73	Dár Karadth	A hamlet in Turkish territory, formerly 'Amíri.	Turkish ...	Spring ...
74	Dár-al-Ma'-fári.	A village on the summit of an almost inaccessible mountain near Dthála. 'Amír lays some sort of claim to it.	Independ-ent.	Do. ...
75	Dár-al-Mi-náh.	A stone fort in the Kotaibí country.	Kotaibí ...	1 well of good water.
76	Dár-al-Mú-ka'a.	A hamlet in the Kotaibí country.	Do. ...	Spring; water good and plentiful.
77	Dár-al-Maná-sira.	Do. do do. ...	Do. ...	1 well of good water.
78	Dár Saiwa-rát.	Do. do. do. ...	Do. ...	Do. do. ...
79	Dár 'Anim .	A village on Jebel Jaháf.	Turkish ...	Do. do. ...
80	Dár Hadába.	A village in the 'Amíri valley.	Haushabí...	1 well and spring; water plentiful and good.
81	Dár Lashráf .	A village in Haushabí territory.	Do. ...	1 well of good water.
82	Dár-al-Mi-n-jára.	A hamlet on the Mad-raja road about 4 miles to the north of the Pass or "Nakil" of that name.	Makhdúmi .	1 well and spring; water plentiful and good.
83	Dhí Harrán	A village on the plateau of Dthála.	'Amíri ...	2 wells: water good and plentiful.
84	Dajrán ...	A village on the river Toban.	Haushabí...	River ...
85	Harír ...	The village on the mountain of that name.	'Amíri ...	Several wells and springs; water good and plentiful.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutcha.					
6	...	...	...	17	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in the neighbourhood.	Nashir Al Halbadi An 'Amiri.
26	...	...	...	60	Forage and supplies of an ordinary kind procurable.	Ghálíb bin Ahmed.
1	...	...	...	4	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in the neighbourhood.	
10	3	...	..	30	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	
6	2	...	...	16	Forage and ordinary supplies to be obtained in moderation.	
10	...	...	...	25	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	
25	...	...	1	90	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Sayyid 'Alí Siffián.
8	60	...	...	120	Forage and a few ordinary supplies obtainable.	Shaikh 'Alí.
12	10	...	1	50	Forage, etc., in small quantities procurable.	Sayyid 'Alí Humadí.
1	20	...	...	50	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	'Abdalla bin Haidara.
40	...	...	...	80	Forage and supplies of ordinary kinds procurable.	Sáleh 'Abdalla.
4	46	...	...	90	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	Abdul Suffie Hadwari.
50	...	...	...	150	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Shaikh Sáleh.



Number.	Names of Places	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
86	Habil-am-Su-waidá.	The village on the river Toban.	Haushabí...	River ...
87	Habil-al-Ma-jar.	A village on the river Toban.	Do. ..	Do. ...
88	Husn-az-Zanf'	A small village in Turkish territory.	Turkish ...	1 well of good water; supply plentiful.
89	Husn Khalla.	A large village in Turkish territory.	Do. ...	2 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
90	Jawdún ...	A village on the river Toban.	Haushabí...	River ...
91	Jebel Shá'irí.	A mountain in 'Amíri territory, about 6,000 feet above the sea.	'Amíri ...	A well of good water; also a spring.
92	Jalás ...	A village on a small eminence near Al-Haiáz.	Turkish ...	5 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
93	Ka'taba ...	A town at the foot of the Morais Mountains in Turkish territory.	Do. ...	7 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
94	Khaubar ...	A village in the plain, formerly 'Amíri.	Do. ...	2 wells of good water.
95	Lahsún ...	A hamlet in Turkish territory.	Do. ...	1 well of good water.
96	Lakamat-a d-Darb.	A village in Turkish territory.	Do. ...	2 wells of excellent water; supply plentiful.
97	Lakama Ja-háf.	A village near Al-Haiáz.	Do. ...	2 wells of good water.
98	Lakama t-a r-Rasháhi.	A hamlet in Turkish territory.	Do. ...	Spring ...
99	Lakama La-sh'úb.	A village near the foot of the Morais Mountains.	'Amíri ..	2 wells of good water.
100	Lakam a-S a-láh.	A village in Turkish territory.	Turkish ..	2 wells; water good and plentiful.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.					
15	80	...	...	200	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	Abdul Suffie bin Ibrá-him.
16	136	...	...	200	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	Haidara Mutahhar.
11	...	...	...	80	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Said Músa.
200	...	...	2	500	Forage and other supplies plentiful.	Kathan Aabdrab.
12	30	...	...	80	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	Abdul Suffie Had-warí.
...	...	...	...	...	.....	
90	...	...	1	500	Forage and most ordinary supplies plentiful.	Sáleh Mohsin.
1600	...	30	2	3500	Forage and supplies plentiful.	
100	...	...	1	300	Forage and ordinary supplies plentiful.	Al-Kathee Moham-med.
4	...	..	...	20	Forage and ordinary supplies to be obtained in the neighbourhood.	Kubár.
40	...	...	...	400	Forage and ordinary supplies of every kind plentiful.	Talib Ahmed.
9	...	...	1	40	Forage and supplies of an ordinary kind to be obtained.	Shaikh Mothanna.
8	...	...	...	60	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Mothanna Násir.
40	...	...	1	130	Forage and supplies obtainable.	'Alí Mohammed.
30	...	...	1	150	Forage and ordinary supplies plentiful.	Ahmed Mohsin.



Numb r.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
101	Ma'amír ...	A hamlet close to Jiml.	'Alawí ...	1 well of good water.
102	Mushaikir ...	A village on the river Toban.	Haushabí...	River ...
103	Musaimír ...	Hamlet on the river Toban.	Do. ...	Do. ...
104	Musaimír bin 'Ubaid.	A village on the river Toban; the present head-quarters of Sul-tán 'Alí bin Mání'.	Do. ...	Do. ...
105	Makaidín ...	A village on the river Toban.	Do. ...	Do. ...
106	Makhrán ...	Hamlet on the river Toban.	Do. ...	Do. ...
107	Marfad ...	A hamlet in 'Amírí territory.	'Amírí ...	1 well of good water.
108	Markhaza ...	A large village in Turkish territory, about 2½ miles west of Ka'taba.	Turkish ...	2 wells of good water. Supply plentiful.
109	Masjid Las-bahí.	A mosque and two or three other buildings near As-Safra.	Sayyid ...	1 well of good water.
110	Nauba Sailat -al-Yúsifí.	A hamlet on the summit of Jebel-al-Yúsifí, about 5,500 feet above the sea.	Turkish ...	Springs; water good and plentiful.
111	U'l Sabúla...	A village in Turkish territory.	Do. ...	2 wells of good water.
112	Awl Sumáid.	A village on a hill near Ar-Robát.	'Amírí ...	Do.
113	Sh a' b - a l - Usúd.	A village in Turkish territory.	Turkish ...	2 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
114	Sanáh ...	A village in the plain, about 2 miles south of Ka'taba.	Do. ...	1 well of good water.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutcha.					
6	...	...	...	16	Forage and ordinary supplies to be had in moderation.	Syud Ahmed.
30	70	...	...	150	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	Shaikh Mothanna Aojuree.
8	20	...	...	50	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	Shaikh Surhan. Elevation at Jol Madram about a mile, lower down the river 1,700 feet.
20	130	...	...	250	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Kaothah. Elevation 2,300 feet.
3	40	...	...	65	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	Haidara Mutahhar.
5	10	...	...	25	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	Shaikh Mothanna.
9	...	...	...	35	Forage and supplies obtainable in neighbourhood.	Said 'All.
100	...	...	...	500	Forage and ordinary supplies plentiful.	'All Mokbil Al-Yoobee.
3	3	...	1	10	Forage, etc., procurable in the neighbourhood.	Syud Hádí.
10	...	...	...	40	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable in moderation.	Syud Mohammed.
40	...	...	1	200	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Kásim Ismael.
35	...	...	1	160	Forage and ordinary supplies obtainable.	Mothanna Sullah.
20	...	...	1	80	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	'All 'Abdalla.
21	...	...	...	43	Forage and ordinary supplies can be procured.	'Ali Said.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
115	Suráfi ...	A village on the plateau of Dthála.	'Amrí ...	1 well of good water.
116	Walí Sham-sán.	A domed mausoleum on Dthála plateau near the top of the Nakíl-al-Baishí.	Do. ...	Spring of good water.
117	Zubahreer ...	A hamlet in the mountains of Jaháf.	Turkish ...	1 well of good water.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.					
25	...	...	...	60	Forage and ordinary supplies obtainable.	Syud Kásim.
...	...	...	...	...	.....	
2	...	...	..	7	Forage and supplies obtainable in small quantities.	Mohammed Tálib.

G. S. STEVENS, Lieut.-Colonel,  
Commandant, Aden Troop.



*List of Places contained in the additions made to the Aden Troop  
Country in June-July 1880,*

Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
1	Al 'Adiya ...	A good-sized village, about $2\frac{1}{4}$ miles to the north of the 'Amiri village of Harir.	Shu'aibi ...	2 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
2	Al-Ajil ...	A village a mile and a half south of Kharbaj.	Do. ...	1 well; also a spring; water good and abundant.
3	Al-Jús ...	A hamlet on Jebel Harir.	'Amiri ...	Numerous natural wells in the rock; supply good and plentiful.
4	Al-Kahra ...	A good-sized village, about 5 miles northwest of the village of Harir.	Shu'aibi ...	Spring; water good and plentiful.
5	Al-Kum'a ...	A fair-sized village, nearly $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the east of the Shu'aibi village of Ar-Robát.	Do. ...	2 wells; water abundant and good.
6	Al-Koz'a ...	A village about half a mile distant from the village of Al-Kum'a to the eastward.	Do. ...	3 wells; water good and plentiful.
7	Al-Kubaida.	A hamlet on the northern slopes of Jebel Hálmin close to Husn Múkir.	Hálmin ...	1 well of good water; supply plentiful.
8	Al-Miláh ...	A village on the Saila of same name and on the direct road between Nauba Dukaim and the 'Alawí country.	Haushabi...	2 wells of good water.
9	Al-Múkir ..	A village on Jebel Hálmin.	Hálmin ...	1 well of good water.



*Map on the occasion of the "Promenade Militaire" to the 'Amiri showing resources, etc.*

Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutcha.					
45	...	...	1	160	Ordinary supplies and forage procurable.	Mohsin Mothanna.
30	...	...	1	150	Ordinary supplies and forage obtainable.	Kásim 'Abdalla.
6	...	...	1	35	Supplies and forage very scarce.	Ahmed Sulmán.
40	...	...	1	130	Supplies and forage procurable.	Mokbil Nájt.
30	...	...	1	150	Ordinary supplies and forage obtainable.	Al-Fukir Mansúr.
150	...	...	1	500	Ordinary supplies and forage procurable.	'Abdalla Mohsin.
10	...	...	...	40	Forage, etc., in small quantities.	Mohsin Khalid.
9	...	...	...	60	Do. do. ...	Sálim bin Ahmed.
15	...	...	...	50	Ordinary supplies and forage in small quantities.	Husain 'Alí Saith.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
10	Ar-Robât ...	A village on Jebel Hálmin, close to Al-Múkir.	Hálmin ...	1 well of good water; supply abundant.
11	Ar-Robât ...	A small village $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the north of the 'Amíri village of Harír.	Shu'aibí ...	1 well of good water.
12	Ar-Rakka ...	A hamlet at the foot of Jebel Harír to the westward.	'Amíri ...	Springs; water good and abundant.
13	As-Salwa ...	A hamlet at the foot of Jebel Hálmin and on the right bank of the Sailat Al-Múkir.	Hálmin ...	1 well of good water.
14	Ath-Thára...	A large village, about $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles to the north of the 'Amíri village of Harír.	Shu'aibí ..	1 well and spring; water good and unlimited.
15	Ath-Thuhra	A good-sized village, situated on the northern portion of Jebel Harír.	Muflahí ...	Spring; water good and plentiful.
16	Al-Baidtha	A small village, about a mile due south of Al-Kum'a.	Shu'aibí ...	1 well of good water; supply plentiful.
17	Baurán.....	A village on Jebel Hálmin.	Hálmin ..	Spring; water good and abundant.
18	Dár 'Adína.	A village on the western slopes of Jebel Harír.	'Amíri ..	Spring; water good and plentiful.
19	Dár-al-Ghushsha.	A large village on the western slopes of Jebel Harír.	Do. ...	Natural wells in rock; water good and plentiful.
20	Dár-al-Habíl Makkár.	A village at the foot of Jebel Hálmin and on right bank of Sailat Al-Múkir.	Hálmin ...	1 well of good water; supply plentiful.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutcha.					
25	...	...	1	100	Supplies and forage procurable.	Kathee Mothanna.
20	...	...	1	100	Ordinary supplies and forage obtainable.	Husain Náji.
9	...	...	...	30	Ordinary supplies in moderate quantities; forage very scarce.	Mohammed Al-Urwee.
10	...	...	...	35	Ordinary supplies and forage in small quantities.	'Alí Aámur.
100	...	...	4	300	Ordinary supplies and forage abundant.	Mokbil Kásim.
50	...	...	1	200	Ordinary supplies procurable; forage scarce.	Husain Kásim.
20	...	...	1	80	Ordinary supplies and forage procurable.	Husain Náji.
15	...	...	...	50	Forage and ordinary supplies procurable.	Kásim Ahmed.
40	...	...	1	100	Do. do.	Sáleh Mohammed.
60	...	...	1	200	Ordinary supplies plentiful; forage scarce.	Ahmed Sulmán.
25	...	...	1	80	Ordinary supplies and forage procurable.	Kathee Mothanna.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
21	Dár-al-Habíl Shurá'a.	A hamlet in a valley in the Hálmín Mountains, on right bank of Saila Shurá'a.	Hálmín ...	1 well of good water; supply fair.
22	Dár-al-Hakm	A fair-sized village, about a mile to the south-west of the Shu'aibí village of Dár Hadára.	Shu'aibí ...	Spring; water good and plentiful.
23	Dár-al-Hir-dúd.	A small village on Jebel Harír.	'Amrí ...	Spring and some natural wells in rock; supply good and plentiful.
24	Dár-al-Jirmil	A hamlet about 3 miles north-east of the village of Harír.	Hálmín ...	1 well of good water; supply plentiful.
25	D á r - a l - Jabr.	A village in the Kharaifa district.	'Amrí ...	Spring; water good and plentiful.
26	D á r - a l - Kurain.	A village in a valley in the Hálmín Mountains on left bank of Sailat Al-Múkir.	Hálmín ...	1 well of good water.
27	Dár-al-Kabl.	A village at the foot of Jebel Harír, to the westward, about 2 miles south of Ar Rakka.	'Amrí ...	Spring; water good and abundant.
28	D á r - a l - Muk-tár.	A village in the plain, half way between the villages of Al-Jirf and Waatan.	Azrakí ...	1 well of good water.
29	D á r - a s - Sha-raf.	A large village, rather more than 5 miles to the north of the 'Amrí village of Harír.	Shu'aibí ...	Spring; water good and unlimited.
30	Dár-Athra ...	A hamlet on the western slopes of Jebel Harír.	Muflahí ...	Spring; water good and plentiful.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.					
10	...	...	1	40	Ordinary supplies and forage in small quantity.	Husain 'All.
40	..	...	1	160	Ordinary supplies and forage procurable.	Shaikh Al-Hukum.
14	...	...	1	50	Forage and supplies procurable.	Ahmed Sulmán.
6	...	...	1	30	Supplies and forage in moderate quantity.	Mothanna Kásim.
25	...	...	1	100	Ordinary supplies procurable ; forage scarce.	'Abdul Kawi.
20	...	...	...	100	Ordinary supplies and forage obtainable.	Mohammed Sáleh.
20	...	...	...	70	Supplies and forage in moderation.	Sha'fal.
16	...	...	1	40	Ordinary supplies obtainable ; forage scarce.	Násir Ahmed.
100	...	...	...	400	Ordinary supplies and forage abundant.	Husain 'All.
7	...	...	1	35	Forage and ordinary supplies in moderation.	'Ubaid Kásim.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
31	Dár-at-Taur.	A small village on Jebel Harír.	'Amírí ...	Spring; water good and plentiful.
32	Dár-ash-Sharaf.	A village on Jebel-al-Hushá.	'Amára ...	2 wells of good water.
33	Dár-Azmak.	A hamlet in a valley in the Hálmín Mountains on right bank of Sailat Shurá'a, half a mile from Dár-al-Habíl Shurá'a.	Hálmín ...	1 well of good water.
34	Dár-Hadára.	A fair-sized village about six miles due north of the village of Harír.	Shu'aibí ...	Spring; water good and plentiful.
35	Dár-Hasan Shuku'.	A village ... ..	Yafaf ...	1 well of good water.
36	Dár-as-Súr...	A scattered hamlet about 4½ miles northwest of the village of Harír.	Do. ...	2 wells of good water.
37	Dár-Isrí ...	A small village in a valley in the Hálmín Mountains.	Hálmín ...	1 well of good water.
38	Dár-Murshid.	A small fort on the Sailat-ar-Rabwa.	Kotaibí ...	Spring; water good.
39	Dár-Marát...	A fair-sized village on the western slopes of Jebel Harír.	Muflahí ...	Spring; supply good and plentiful.
40	Dár Náshir Táhir.	A village in the Kharaifa district on the Sailat-adth-Dthabáb.	'Amírí ...	2 wells of good water.
41	Dár-ar-Raf'a.	A village in a valley in the Hálmín Mountains on the left bank of Saila Shurá'a.	Hálmín ...	3 wells of good water; supply unlimited.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutcha.					
20	...	...	...	60	Forage and supplies procurable.	Husain Kásim.
12	...	...	1	35	Ordinary supplies and forage in small quantities.	Ghálíb-al-Mahmúdí.
8	...	...	...	30	Forage, etc., in small quantities.	Kásim Ahmed, etc.
40	...	...	1	140	Ordinary supplies and some forage procurable.	'Abdalla Kásim.
25	...	...	...	100	Ordinary supplies and forage procurable in small quantities.	'Abdalla Moham-med.
50	...	...	1	150	Ordinary supplies and forage procurable in moderate quantities.	Táhir 'Alí.
14	...	...	...	50	Ordinary supplies and forage in small quantities.	Kásim Al-Rudacee.
1	...	...	...	8	Ordinary supplies and forage in small quantities in neighbourhood.	Shaikh Murshid.
35	...	...	1	100	Ordinary supplies and forage procurable.	'Ubaid Kásim.
10	...	...	1	40	Ordinary supplies and forage in small quantities.	.....
25	...	...	1	100	Ordinary supplies and forage obtainable.	Kásim Al-Rudacee.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
42	D á r - a s h - Shajfa.	A small village on Jebel Harir.	'Amíri ...	Spring; water plentiful and good.
43	Dár-Shar'a...	A village on Jebel-al-Hushá.	'Amára ...	3 wells of good water.
44	Dár-as-Sawá-h i b - a s h - Shar'a.	A good-sized village in a valley formed by the Hálmín Mountains and on both banks of the Saila Shurá'a.	Hálmín ...	4 wells of good water; supply unlimited.
45	D á r - a s - Sarafa.	A good-sized village about 4 miles north-west of Harir village.	Yafaí ...	2 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
46	Dár Táhir Hádi	A hamlet in the Sailat-adth-Dthabáb in Kharafa district.	'Amíri ...	1 well and spring; water good and plentiful.
47	Dár-'Irshí ...	A hamlet on Jebel Harir.	Muflahí ...	1 well of good water; supply plentiful.
48	Dár-an-Nurá-mín.	A hamlet in a valley formed by the Hálmín Mountains on right bank of the Sailat Al-Múkir.	Hálmín ...	Spring of good water.
49	H a b í l - M a d - far.	A hamlet on the southern slopes of the Hálmín range and in the Sailat-adth-Dthabáb near Kharafa.	Do. ...	1 well of good water.
50	Hijla ...	A hamlet on Jebel Harir.	'Amíri ...	Spring and natural wells in rock; water good and plentiful.
51	Hamáda ...	A large village. The head-quarters of the Hamádi tribe, situated some 7 miles to the south-west of Dthála.	Hamádi ...	5 wells and spring; water good and plentiful.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.					
15	...	...	1	70	Forage and supplies procurable.	Ahmed Sulmán.
20	...	...	1	80	Forage and ordinary supplies in small quantities.	Ghálíb-al-Mahmúdí.
35	...	...	1	140	Ordinary supplies and forage abundant.	Husain 'Alí.
45	...	...	1	120	Forage and supplies procurable.	Mohsin Khálid.
3	...	...	1	20	Supplies and forage scarce.	Sha'fal.
6	...	...	...	30	Supplies and forage in small quantities.	'Ubaid Kásim.
6	...	...	...	30	Forage and supplies scarce.	Nijár.
10	...	...	...	30	Supplies and forage in small quantities.	Ahmed Aafeef.
10	...	...	...	40	Ordinary supplies in small quantities, forage very scarce.	Ahmed Salmán.
150	...	...	2	700	Ordinary supplies abundant, forage scarce.	.....



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
52	Harír ... ( <i>Vide</i> No. 85 in list of places visited in 1879-80.)	The principal 'Amírí village on the summit of Jebel Harír.	'Amírí ...	Natural wells in rock; water abundant and good.
53	Husn Múkir.	A village on Jebel Hálmin close to Al-Kubaida.	Hálmin ...	1 well of good water.
54	Kharbaj ...	A good-sized village about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile to the east of the Shu'aibí village of Ar-Robá	Shu'aibí ...	2 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
55	Al-Kubaida .	A small village about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles N. W. of Ar-Rakka.	'Amírí ...	2 wells; water good.
56	Karyat-al-Bait.	A village on Jebel Husha.	'Amára ...	3 wells of good water.
57	Lahsún ...	A fair-sized village about 6 miles north-west of Harír village.	Shu'aibí ...	2 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
58	La kamat-an-Núb.	A small village at the foot of Jebel Harír to the westward about a mile from Ar-Rakka.	'Amírí ...	Spring; water good and abundant.
59	L a k a m a La'bár.	A hamlet about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles west of Ar-Rakka.	Shá'irí ...	1 well ...
60	Maihara ...	A hamlet on Jebel Harír.	'Amírí ...	Natural wells in rock; water good and plentiful.
61	Mathauba ...	A hamlet on the northern slopes of the Hálmin range about half a mile below Baurán.	Hálmin ...	Spring; water good and plentiful.
62	M a s n a ' a Makrán.	A good-sized village about $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles north of the 'Amírí village of Harír.	Shu'aibí ...	Spring; water good and unlimited.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutcha.					
50	...	...	2	150	Ordinary supplies obtainable in moderate quantities, forage very scarce.	Shaikh Sáleh.
15	...	...	...	60	Ordinary supplies obtainable in moderate quantities, forage scarce.	Husain 'Alf Saith.
50	...	...	1	200	Ordinary supplies and forage abundant.	Mokbil Nájl.
15	...	...	1	50	Ordinary supplies and forage in small quantities.	Ahmed Bubaker.
40	...	...	1	120	Ordinary supplies and forage in moderation.	Sayyid Mohsin.
30	...	...	1	120	Forage and supplies procurable.	Mokbil Nájl.
14	...	...	...	46	Ordinary supplies in moderation, forage very scarce.	Shaikh Husain.
16	...	...	1	60	Do. ...	Shaikh Sáleh.
10	...	...	1	30	Ordinary supplies procurable in small quantities, forage very scarce.	.....
15	...	...	...	50	Ordinary supplies obtainable in moderate quantities, forage scarce.	Husain 'Alf Saith.
40	...	...	1	200	Ordinary supplies and forage abundant.	Husain Nájl.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
63	Makírir ...	A hamlet on the western slopes of Jebel Harír.	Muflahí ...	Spring; water good and plentiful.
64	Al-Musna'a .	A small village on Jebel Harír.	'Amrí ...	Spring and natural wells in rock; water good and plentiful.
65	Mushaira'a .	A hamlet on the western slopes of Jebel Harír.	Do. ...	Natural wells in rock; water good and plentiful.
66	Al-Makmada.	A hamlet on the western slopes of Jebel Harír.	Do. ...	Natural wells in rock; water good and abundant.
67	Na'ima ...	A hamlet on Jebel Harír.	Do. ...	Spring and numerous natural wells in rock; water plentiful and good.
68	Sákin A'hsba.	A village about 3 miles north-west of the village of Harír.	Moraisí ...	6 wells of good water; supply plentiful.
69	Sákin-al-Kurb.	A village $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles north-west of Ar-Rakka.	'Amrí ...	3 wells of good water.
70	As-Subir ...	A large village close to Masna'a Makrán.	Shu'aibí ...	2 wells and spring; water good and unlimited.
71	Sum'án ...	A village on Jebel Musaina'a formerly belonging to the Sayyids of A-Dthubayyát, but annexed by the Turks.	Azrakí ...	1 well; water good and plentiful.
72	Towwuna ...	A village in the Saila of that name, 2 miles $6\frac{1}{2}$ furlongs from Jiml.	Sayyid ...	1 well; water good and supply plentiful.



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutcha.					
5	...	...	1	20	A few supplies and forage.	Nájl 'Alí.
15	...	...	...	50	Supplies and forage in moderate quantities.	Ahmed Sulmán.
10	...	...	...	40	Supplies and forage in small quantities.	Shaikh Mohammed.
12	...	...	...	30	Do. do. ...	Do.
8	...	...	1	40	Supplies and forage procurable in small quantities.	Mothanna Kásim.
80	...	...	3	300	Ordinary supplies and forage procurable.	Ahmed Wais.
55	...	...	1	150	Ordinary supplies and forage procurable in moderate quantities.	Sáleh Mothanna Abdul.
80	...	...	2	300	Ordinary supplies and forage abundant.	'Abdalla Kásim.
35	...	...	1	120	Ordinary supplies and forage procurable.	Said Sáleh.
9	...	...	...	20	Ordinary supplies in small quantities and a little forage procurable.	Syad Rudhwan.



Number.	Names of Places.	Description.	In what Territory.	Wells, their number, the quality and yield of water.
73	Wi'lán ...	A village on the plain about 3 miles south-west of Az-Zanad and nearly the same distance from Al-Muktár.	Azrakí ...	2 wells of good water.
74	Walí Sayyid Hasan.	The shrine of one Sayyid Hasan on Jebel A-Dthubayyát, 6,000 feet above the sea, a land-mark for many miles around.	...	See Jebel A-Dthubayyát.
75	Walí Wjih-ad-Din.	The shrine of one Wjih-ad-Din in the village of Karyat Al-Bait on Jebel Hushá, some 7,000 feet above the sea, affording an excellent land-mark.	'Amára ...	See Karyat-al-Bait.

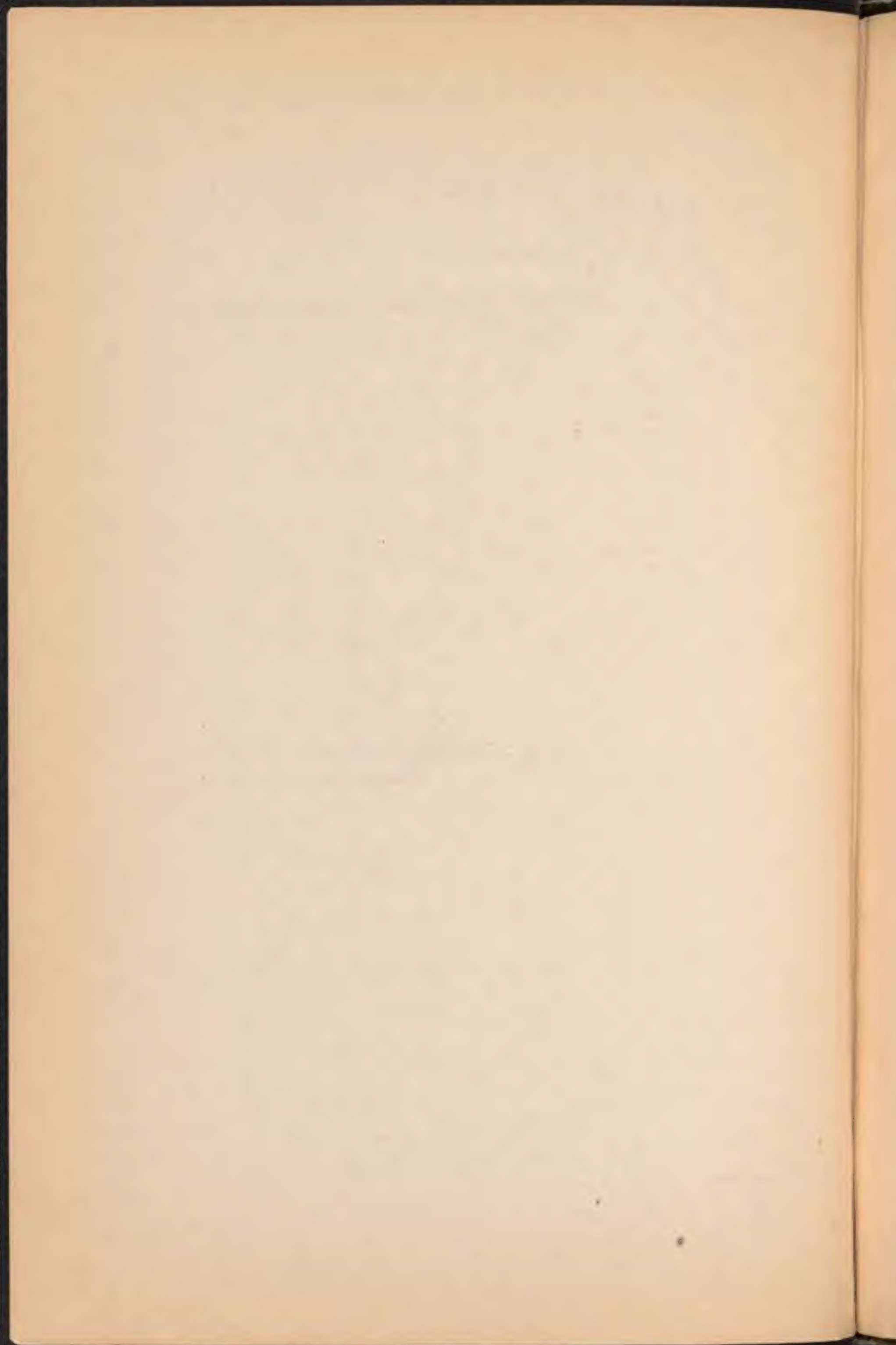
*Khor Maksar,*  
*Aden, 27th September 1880. }*



Number of Dwellings.		Shops.	Masjids.	Estimated Population.	Supplies.	Name of Head Man, distance from neighbouring places, and Remarks.
Pukka.	Cutch.					
15	...	...	1	50	Ordinary supplies and forage procurable.	Shaikh Kásim.
...	...	...	...	...	.....	.....
...	...	...	...	...	.....	.....

G. S. STEVENS, Lieutenant-Colonel,  
Commandant, Aden Troop.





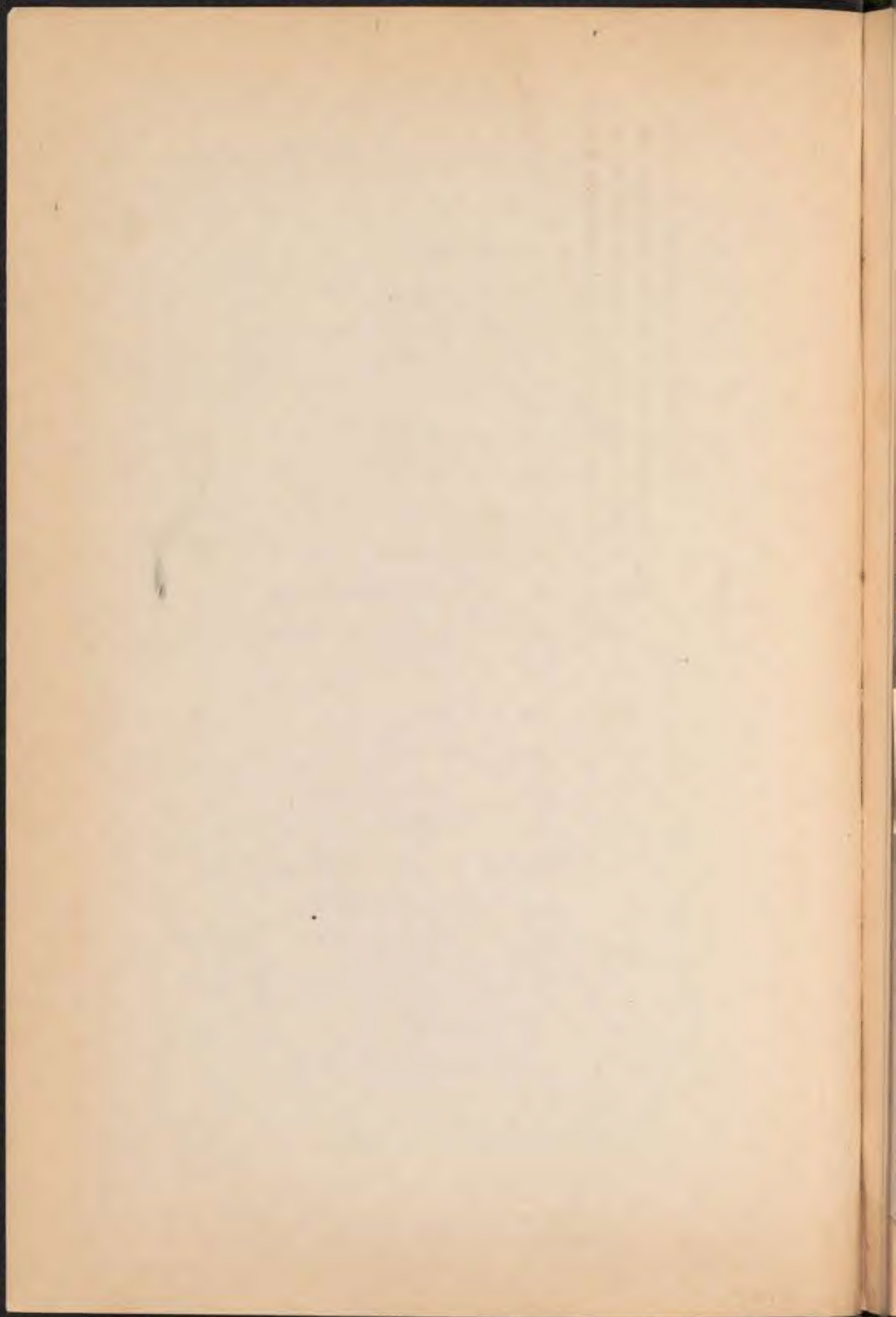


# APPENDIX D.

## *Table of Contents.*

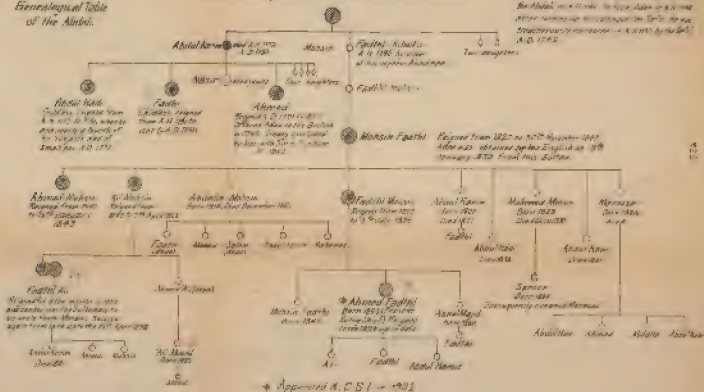
No.	Description.
1	Genealogical Table of the 'Abdalí.
2	Do. do. 'Akrabí.
3	Do. do. Fadthlí.
4	Do. do. Haushabí.
5	Do. do. Upper 'Aulakí Sultán.
6	Do. do. Upper 'Aulakí Shaikh.
7	Do. do. Lower 'Aulakí.
8	Do. do. Lower Yafaf.
9	Do. do. 'Alawí.
10	Do. do. 'Amír of Dthála.
11	Do. do. Wáhidí.
12	Do. do. Sultáns of Kishn and Sokotra.
13	Do. do. Nakíbs of Mokalla.
14	Do. do. Kaití Jemadár of Shehr and Mokalla.







violence against the indigenous population  
the United States to the state of A.D. 1948  
1948, leading to the state of A.D. 1948  
1948, leading to the state of A.D. 1948  
A.D. 1948





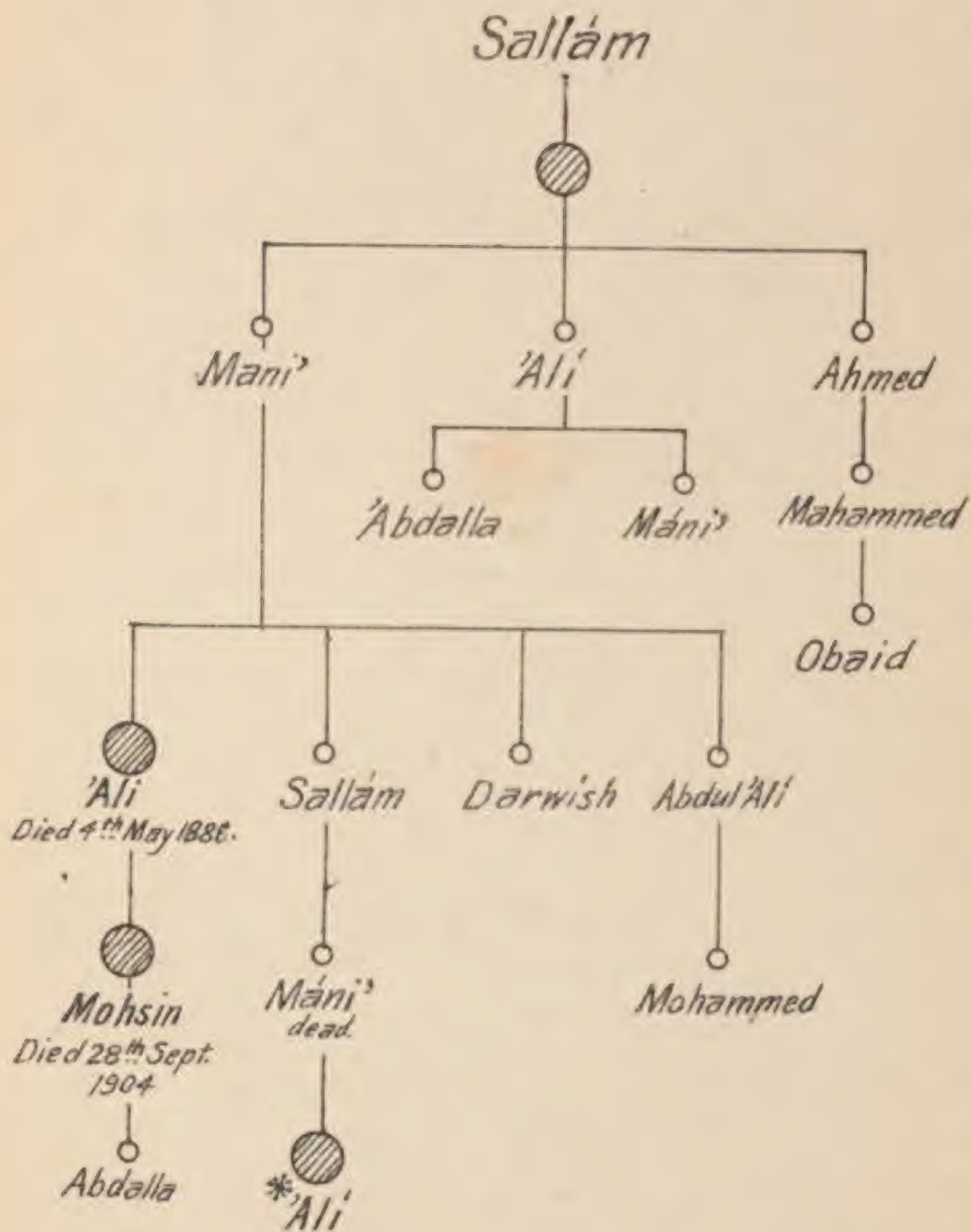








*Genealogical Table of  
the Haushabi.*



\* The present Haushabi Sultan.

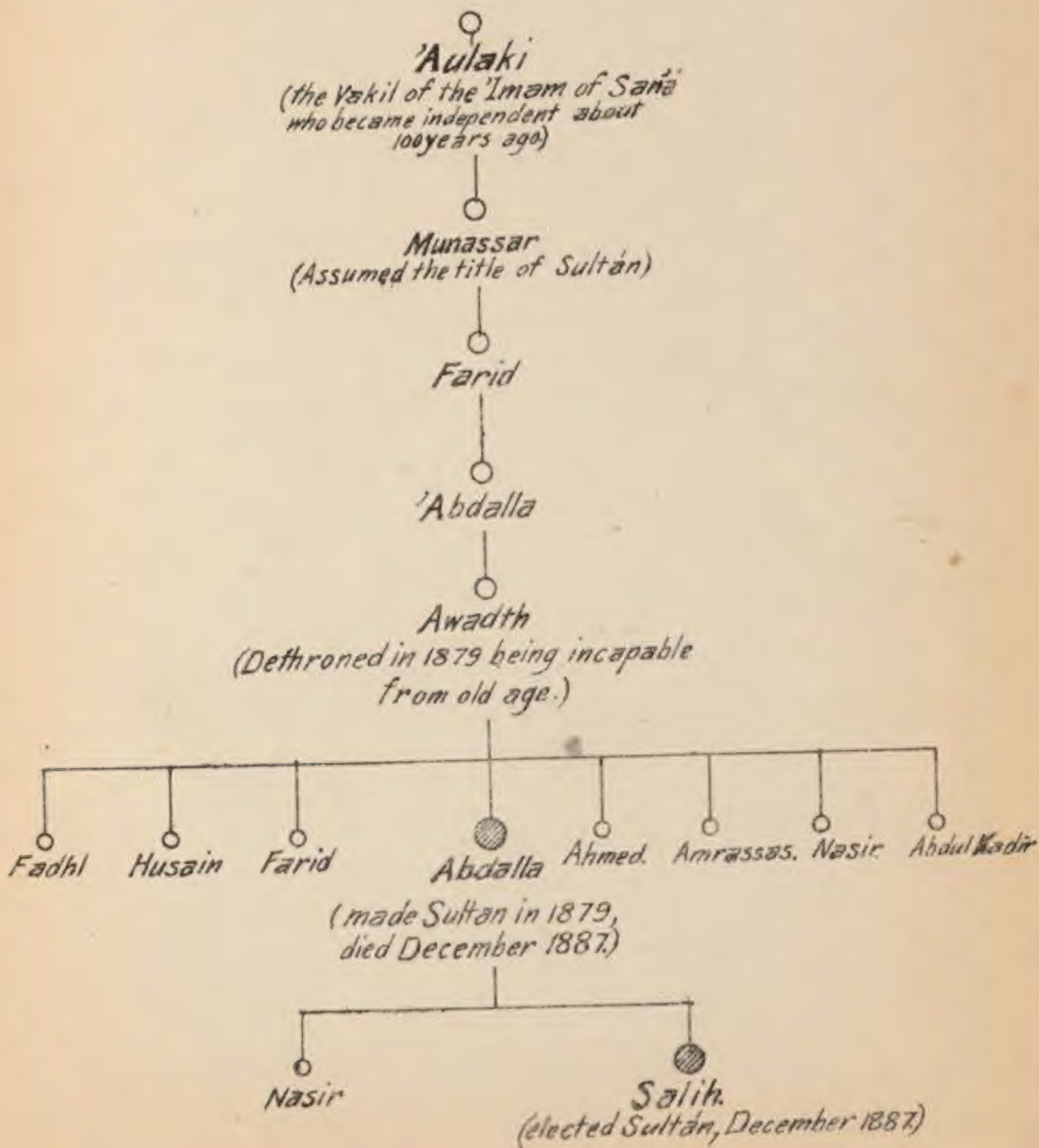




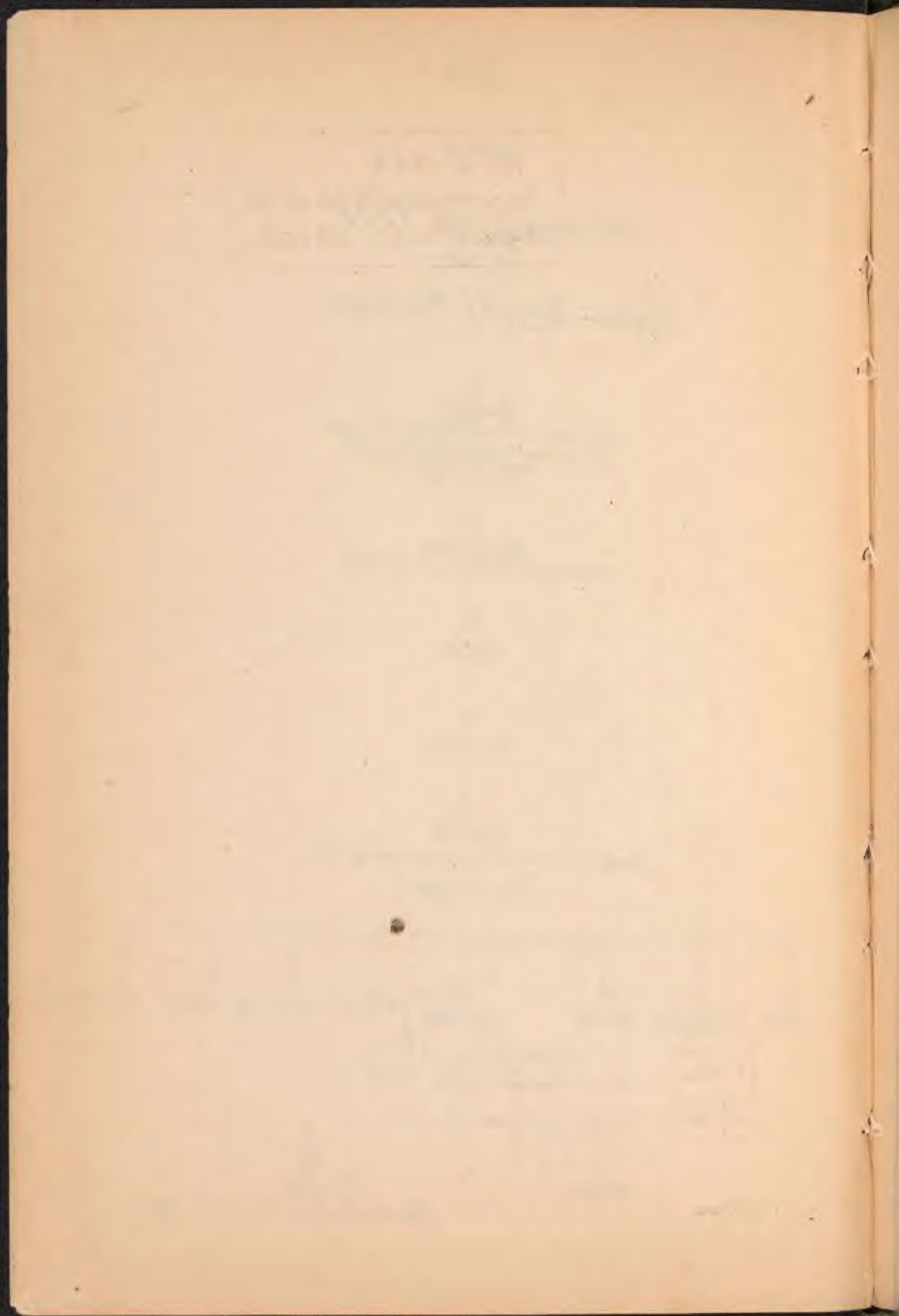


No 5

*Genealogical Tree  
of the  
Upper' Aulaki Sultan.*

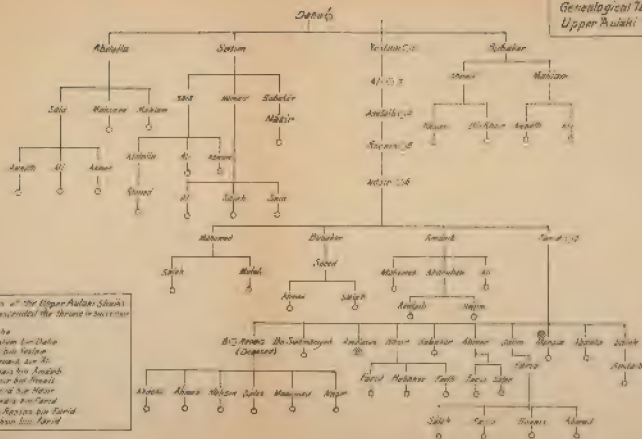








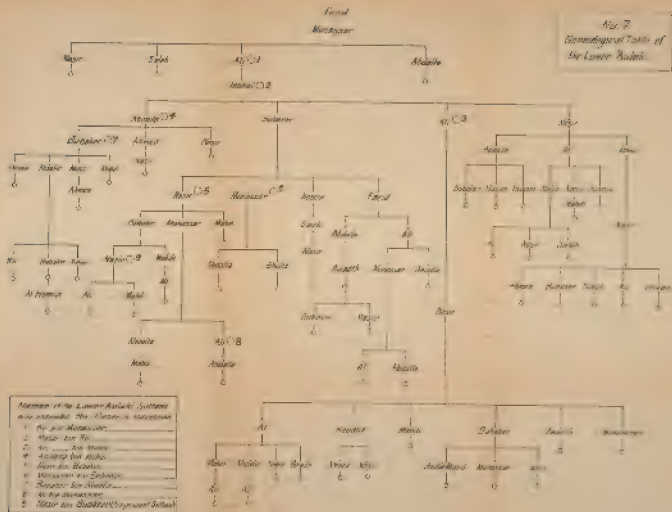
No. 5  
Genealogical Table of the  
Upper Awlaki Shaikh.



Names of the Upper Awlaki Shaikh  
who preceded the throne in succession

1. Deba
2. Yusuf bin Deba
3. Amir bin Yusuf
4. Amir bin Amir
5. Amir bin Amir
6. Amir bin Amir
7. Amir bin Amir
8. Amir bin Amir
9. Amir bin Amir
10. Amir bin Amir







No 5  
Genealogical Table of the  
Lower Sultans

Alif 1

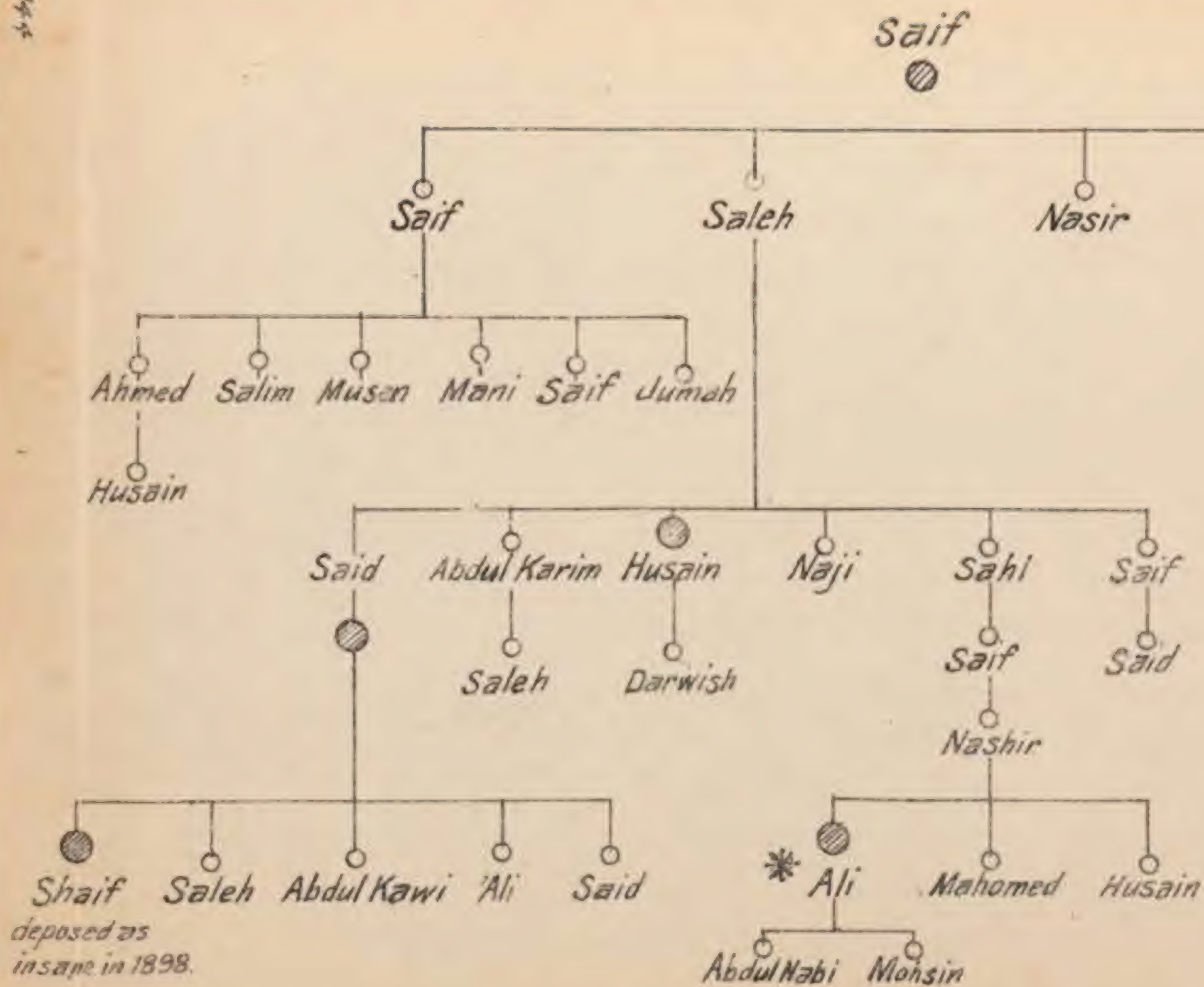
Kahlan 2

Suf 3

Names of the Sultans who came to the throne in succession	
1. Alif	2. Alif
3. Alif	4. Alif
5. Alif	6. Alif
7. Alif	8. Alif
9. Alif	10. Alif
11. Alif	12. Alif
13. Alif	14. Alif
15. Alif	16. Alif
17. Alif	18. Alif
19. Alif	20. Alif
21. Alif	22. Alif
23. Alif	24. Alif
25. Alif	26. Alif
27. Alif	28. Alif
29. Alif	30. Alif
31. Alif	32. Alif
33. Alif	34. Alif
35. Alif	36. Alif
37. Alif	38. Alif
39. Alif	40. Alif
41. Alif	42. Alif
43. Alif	44. Alif
45. Alif	46. Alif
47. Alif	48. Alif
49. Alif	50. Alif
51. Alif	52. Alif
53. Alif	54. Alif
55. Alif	56. Alif
57. Alif	58. Alif
59. Alif	60. Alif
61. Alif	62. Alif
63. Alif	64. Alif
65. Alif	66. Alif
67. Alif	68. Alif
69. Alif	70. Alif
71. Alif	72. Alif
73. Alif	74. Alif
75. Alif	76. Alif
77. Alif	78. Alif
79. Alif	80. Alif
81. Alif	82. Alif
83. Alif	84. Alif
85. Alif	86. Alif
87. Alif	88. Alif
89. Alif	90. Alif
91. Alif	92. Alif
93. Alif	94. Alif
95. Alif	96. Alif
97. Alif	98. Alif
99. Alif	100. Alif





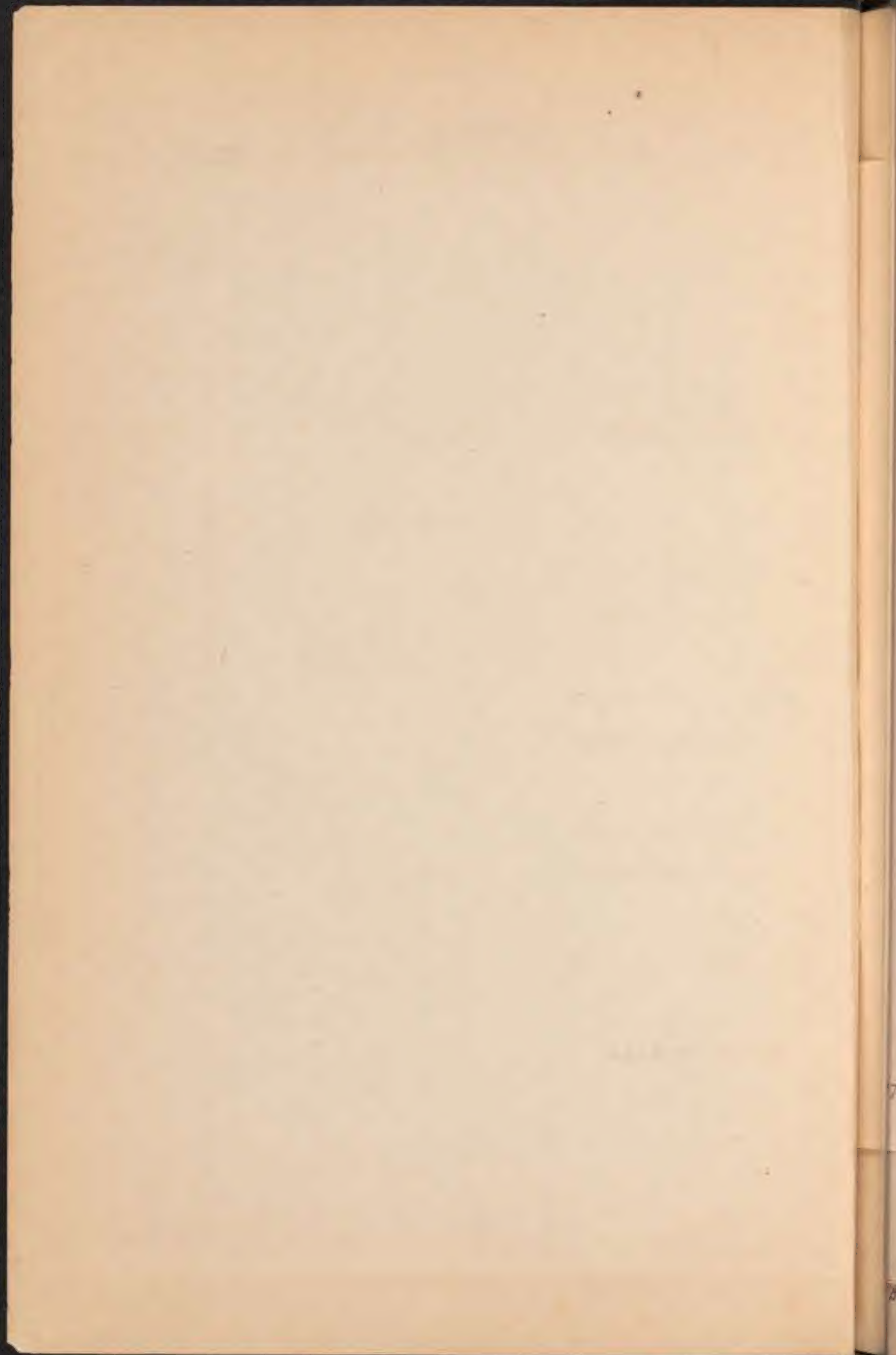


\* The present Shaikh

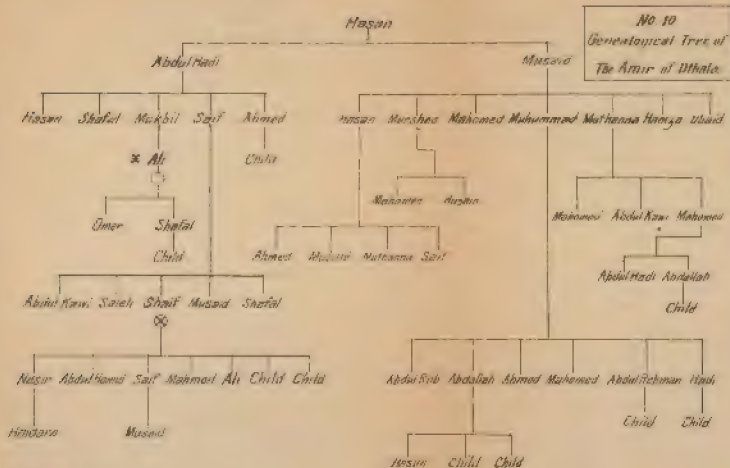
No. 9  
Genealogical Table  
of the Alawi.

Alawi





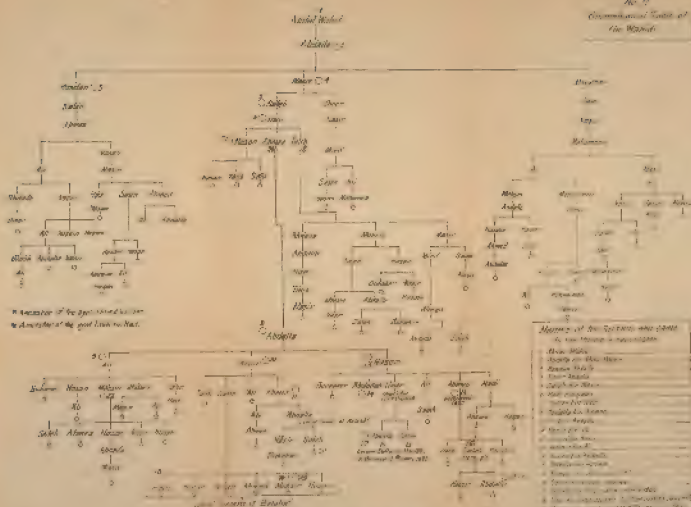




X. The late Amir      ⑤. The present Amir



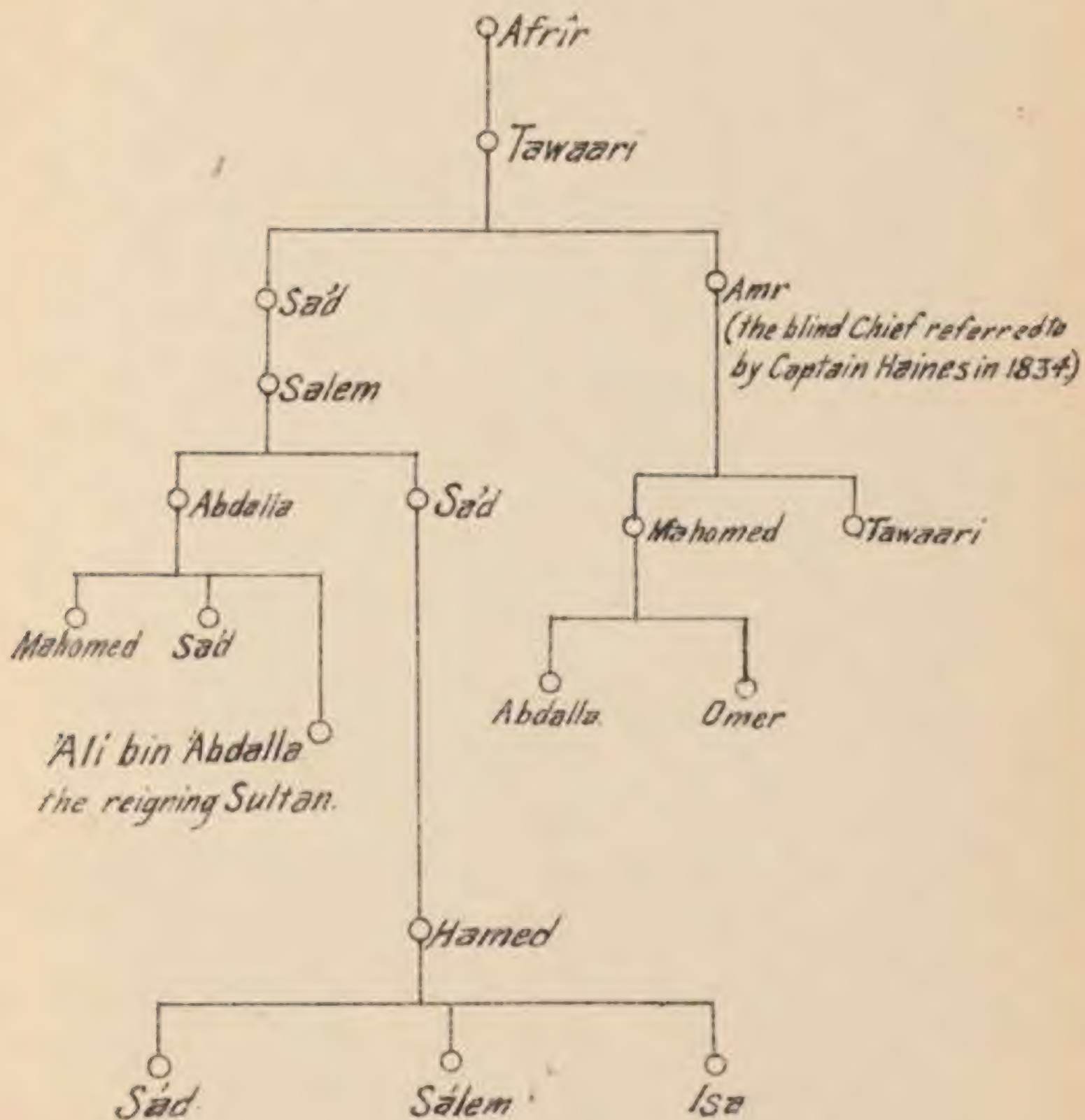
No. 11  
*Government of United States of America*





## No. 12

*Genealogical Table of the  
Sultans of Kishn and Sokotra.*





1891

1891

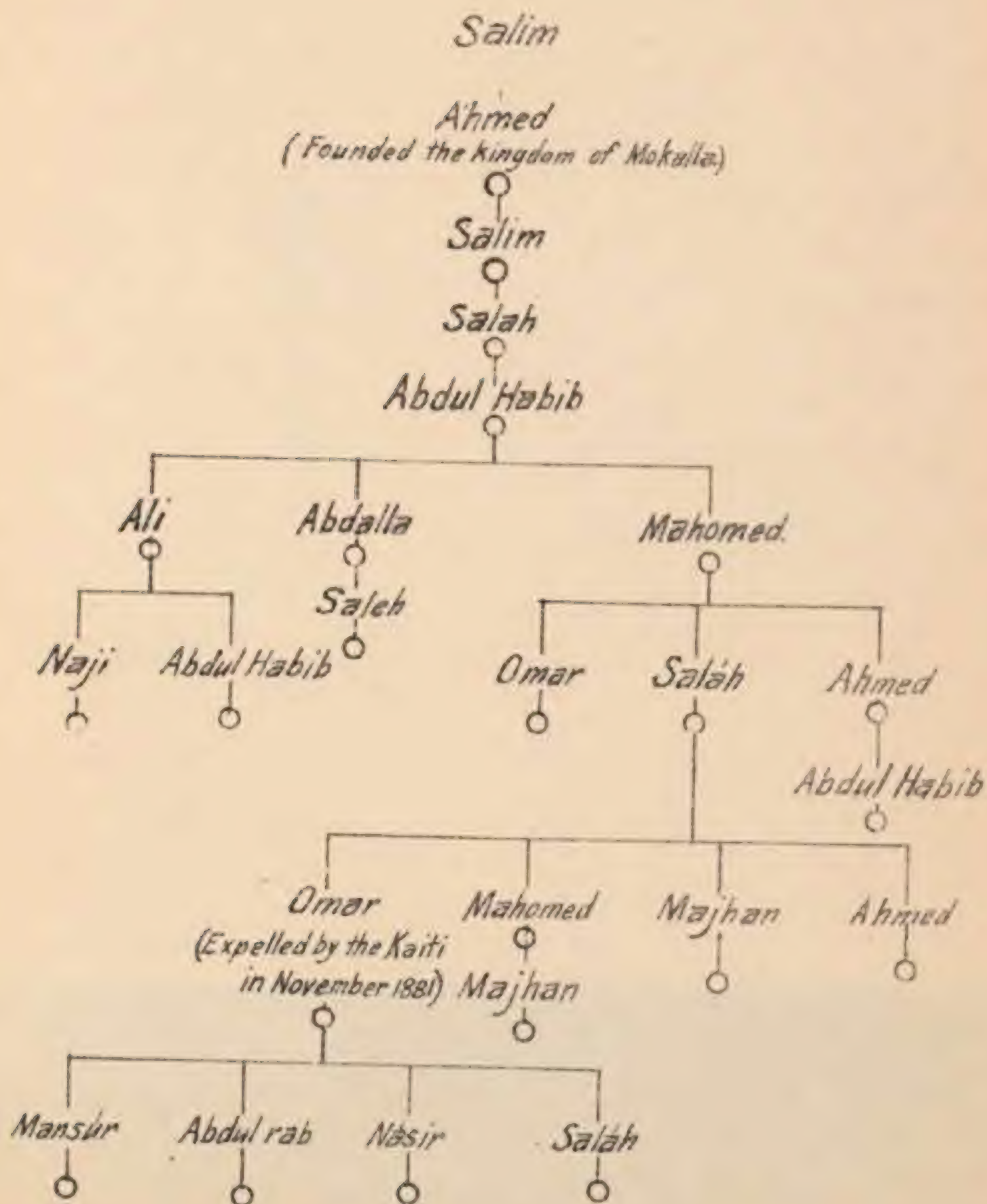
1891



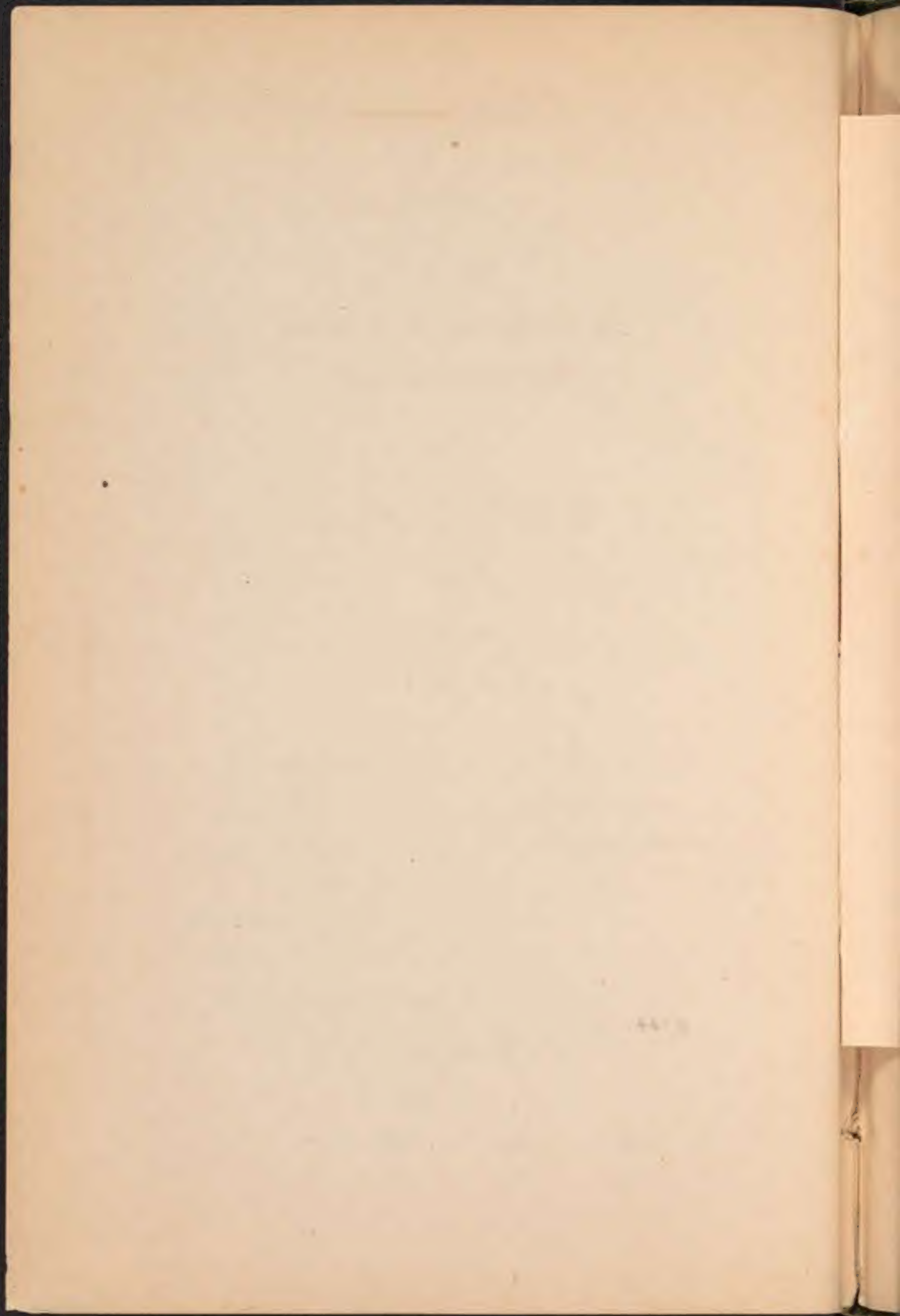


## No. 13

*Genealogical Tree of the  
Nakibs of Mokalla.*



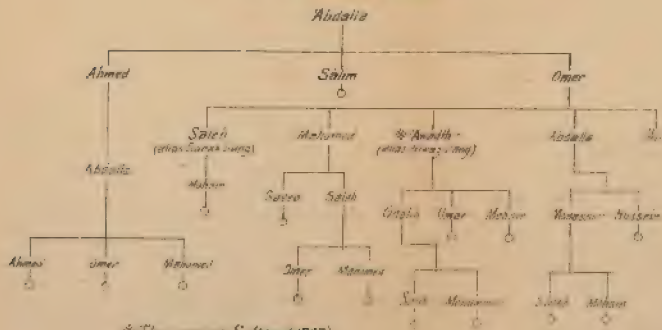






No. 14

*Genealogical table of the Karti reigning family  
of Shihr and Mokalla*





---

APPENDIX E.

*An alphabetical list, with notes, of chiefs and other persons  
of interest or importance in the Aden Hinterland (1907).*

---



**Chiefs and other individuals of importance in the  
Aden Hinterland having relations with the  
Aden Residency (1907).**

(1) *Abdalla ba Imad (Matarafi-Subehi).*

A petty Shaikh of the Matarafi section of the Subehi tribe. Aged about 50 years. He resides at a village called Mulchia in Wadi Dar near Jabal Khubati on the Turkish border. He has some influence over his clan which consists of nomads. He visited Aden for the second time during 1906.

(2) *Abdul Karim bin Fadthl ('Abdali).*

Eldest son of the late 'Abdali Sultan Fadthl bin 'Ali. He is fairly well educated in Arabic. He knows no English. Aged about 21 years. He and his brothers have some private lands of their own in 'Abdali territory.

(3) *Abdulla bin Mohsin, the Afifi (Lower Yafai).*

Sultan of the Lower Yafai tribe. Aged about 30 years. He succeeded his nephew Sultan Bubakr bin Sef in January 1899. He is a stipendiary and draws a stipend of dollars 610 a year. His relations with the Residency have not been satisfactory during past few years since he last visited Aden in June 1902 and took offence at restrictions imposed upon the members of his following. He is said to be unpopular with his relatives and others of his tribe who do not approve of his present attitude of sullen indifference towards the Residency. He is also said to be somewhat weak in intellect.

(4) *Abdulla Husen (Fadthli).*

Son of Husen Ahmed the Sultan of the Fadthli tribe. Aged 23 years. Nothing much is known of him.

(5) *Abdul Majid Fadthl ('Abdali).*

Younger brother of Sir Ahmed Fadthl the Sultan of the 'Abdali tribe. Aged 45 years. He commands the 'Abdali forces on important occasions and takes a general share in the administration of the State, and is to some extent consulted by the Sultan in matters of importance. He is said to be a candidate for the Sultanate upon the death of the present ruler of the 'Abdali.

(6) *Abdur Rahman bin Kasim, Shaikh (Upper Yafai).*

Chief of the important clan of the Muflahi. A well-wisher of ours and friend to Sultan Kahtan in whose rehabilitation he has busied himself much. Lives at Al Jurba. A stipendiary.



(7) *Abdur Razzak bin Abdul Rahman, Saiyid ('Amiri).*

An influential man from J. Harir. His title is "Abu Shamla." Has proved invaluable in settling the 'Amiri-Shairi differences. A man of considerable Koranic lore.

(8) *Ahmed Am Ba'sus (Wahasha-Subehi).*

Joint Shaikh of the Ma'mal, a section of the Wahasha division of the Subehi tribe. Aged about 50 years. Lives at Am Shairaija. Relations with the Residency satisfactory on the whole. Has visited Aden frequently of late years. Non-stipendiary.

(9) *Ahmed Am Mohsin (Behan-al-Kasab).*

Sharif of Behan-al-Kasab. Aged about 47. He concluded a Protectorate Treaty with Government in December 1903. He receives a stipend of dollars 480 a year. He is a man of some character and well disposed towards the British Government. He professes anxiety to extend the British sphere of influence in a northward direction over Beda, Mareb and Al Jauf.

(10) *Ahmed bin Awadth Badas ('Irka).*

Shaikh of 'Irka on the East Coast of the Aden Protectorate. Aged about 50 years. A stipendiary. In 1901 his stipend was raised from dollars 80 to dollars 180 per annum. One of his ancestors was popularly regarded as a saint and worshipped accordingly, to which fact this Shaikh owes his position and possessions. He is illiterate and unenlightened but friendly. He visits Aden about once a year only to pay his respects to the Political Resident and to receive his stipend and a present.

(11) *Ahmed bin Fadthl bin 'Ali ('Abdali).*

Second son of the late 'Abdali Sultán Fadthl bin 'Ali. Aged about 19 years. He is fairly well educated and knows a little English. He accompanied the 'Abdali Sultán Sir Ahmed Fadthl to Delhi in 1902. He married a daughter of the present Sultan's who died; and he is said to be now about to marry another of his daughters.

(12) *Ahmed bin Sáleh bin Talib (Wáhidí).*

Sultán of the Wáhidís of Bír 'Ali. Aged about 55 years. He concluded a treaty with Government in 1888 which was renewed in 1896. He receives a stipend of dollars 360 a year. His relations with the Residency are satisfactory. He is a pleasant and intelligent chief. Some time ago he parted with certain of his lands to the Sultán of the Kaití; with whom his relations are intimate. Goes in for trade a good deal. Owing to his efforts, the importance of Bír 'Ali as a port is growing.



(13) *Ahmed bin Sáleh, the Wáhidí (Bálaháf).*

One of the Wáhidí share-holders of the Port of Bálaháf on the East Coast of the Protectorate. Elder brother of Sultán Mohsin bin Sáleh. Aged about 35 years. A quiet pleasant man and popular with his tribesmen. He was recently detained in Aden for a period of nearly two years pending his brother's submission.

(14) *Ahmed Fadthl, Sir, K.C.S.I. ('Abdali).*

Sultán of the 'Abdali tribe, succeeded to the Sultánate on the 29th April 1898. Aged about 50 years. Receives a stipend of 1,641 dollars a month and is entitled to a salute of 9 guns. An astute and capable ruler. He visited India in 1902 and attended the Darbár at Delhi in January 1903. His relations with Government are on the whole good. But he suffers from a sense of disappointment at not being supported in a position of supremacy over the Subehí tribes. He is of an ambitious and somewhat jealous disposition and anxious to occupy a position of supremacy amongst the rulers of the Hinterland and as far as possible the position of sole intermediary between them and Government in all affairs—a position which was in former days comparatively convenient but is now, with the continued development of the Hinterland and the establishment of more intimate and direct relations with other rulers, somewhat less so. He covets wealth as well as power and would probably favour any scheme calculated to increase either. He derives a large revenue from transit and other dues on caravans passing to and from Aden. His interests are closely connected with those of Aden.

(15) *Ahmed Muthanna, Shaikh ('Amiri).*

Shaikh of Al Beshi of the Shairí tribe. Perhaps the best friend of the 'Amír amongst the Shairís. His former tribal influence has passed to Shaikh Salim Sáleh. Has a custom house at Al Khoraiiba at foot of Pass of that name.

(16) *Ahmed Said (Jurabi-Subehi).*

Mansab of the Wali Sanawi shrine on the Anglo-Turkish border of the Subehí-Humedi boundary. Aged about 40 years. He is revered by the Jurabi section of the Subehí tribe as a man of considerable sanctity. He resides in the village of Habil-as-Sabt or Sanawi in the Wádi Maadin on the Humedi-Jurabi border. He rendered useful services to the Boundary Commission and has recently visited Aden. He is a man of some intelligence. In the character of a news correspondent has been of service latterly.

(17) *'Alawi bin 'Ali (Buremi-Subehi).*

Chief Shaikh of the Buremí division of the Subehí tribe. Age 37 years. Lives at Mujaba. His father was a troublesome individual



but of recent years the Buremís have given little trouble. Recently, however, several petty Shaikhs, who have hitherto been considered Buremís, have asserted their independence with a view to obtaining separate presents for themselves from Government. The fact that 'Alawí bin 'Alí supports their contention is an indication of his weakness.

(18) *'Alí Abdul Karim (or Ubadi) (Juban), Shaikh.*

Fierce hater of the Turks and extremely annoyed because of his inclusion on the Turkish side of the border. Juban, Nawa, Rubieten and Bani Dthabiani form a coterie in offensive and defensive league with Upper Yafa. Constant professor of friendship with British Government.

(19) *'Alí bin 'Alí Aszindani, Shaikh ('Amíri).*

A scion of a once important house during the Turkish régime on J. Jihaf. Now a fast friend of ours, though others of his house stand aloof. Lives at Sarir the former Turkish head-quarters.

(20) *'Alí ba Haidara ('Akrabi).*

Brother of the late 'Akrabí Shaikh and uncle of the present Shaikh of the 'Akrabí tribe, Shaikh Fadthl bin Abdulla. A shrewd old man of about 60 years of age who pressed his claim to succeed to the chiefship upon his brother's death in March 1905 with some insistence. The 'Akrabí tribe preferred to elect Shaikh Fadthl bin Abdulla.

(21) *'Alí Askar, Shaikh (Upper Yafai).*

He, with Mohsin Askar his brother, represents the Ahl Nakib of the Mausatta clan. They are styled "Fathers of Yafa". Unfortunately not on good terms with Sultán Kahtan. Are well-disposed towards us. Have relations with Hyderabad (Deccan). Are stipendiaries.

(22) *'Alí ba Sáleh ba Rageh (Atifi-Subehi).*

Shaikh of the Awaidtha section of the Atifi division of the Subehís. Age 37. Lives at Khatabia or Karyat al Kadthi, but the Atifís, a clan of nomadic robbers, are always on the move. This Shaikh draws a stipend of Rs. 30 p. m. jointly with Said ba 'Alí the Atifi of Turan. At present his relations with the Residency are not satisfactory owing to his unwillingness or inability to surrender some members of his clan who murdered a postal runner and looted the Government mails within British limits in January 1906. His stipend has been withheld pending compliance with our demands. This has partly been the cause of recent dissensions among his adherents, some of whom have left him and joined Said ba 'Alí. Personally this Shaikh is weak and unable, even if he had the will, to control his unruly following. He succeeded his brother Ahmed ba Sáleh in July 1905.



(23) *'Ali ba Salim (Humedi-Subehi).*

A petty Shaikh of the Humedi section of the Subehi tribe. Aged about 55 years. He resides at Jabal Asharwan near the Haushabi border. His clan are mainly nomads. His relations with the Aden Residency have been so far confined to one visit paid to Aden. He is said to exercise considerable influence over his clan, which, originally subject to the Makhdumi is now quite independent.

(24) *'Ali bin Abdulla bin Salim bin Afrir (Kishn and Socotra).*

Sultan of Kishn and Socotra. Aged about 75 years. He is entitled to a salute of 9 guns and draws a stipend of dollars 480 a year. His relations with the Residency are satisfactory, but he is now too weak and old to visit Aden. He sends his adviser Sayad Salim to Aden once a year to collect his stipend. He belongs to the Mahari tribe.

(25) *'Ali bin Ahmed am Tommi (Burhimi-Subehi).*

A Shaikh of the Burhimi clan of the Subehi tribe. Aged 40 years. Has considerable influence over his tribesmen and is a man of quiet disposition. He draws a stipend of dollars 300 a year, on the strength of a Protectorate Agreement entered into on the 21st September 1889. During 1906 a dhow was looted on the Burhimi coast; from his failure as yet to make reparation demanded it seems that his control over his people is not as great as had been believed. His stipend is at present suspended in consequence.

(26) *'Ali bin Ahmed bin 'Ali ('Abdali).*

Cousin of Sir Ahmed Fadthl, Sultan of the 'Abdali tribe. Aged 40 years. He is to some extent consulted in State affairs. He is said to be a candidate for the chiefship upon the death of the present ruler.

(27) *'Ali bin Ahmed Fadthl ('Abdali).*

Eldest son of Sir Ahmed Fadthl, ruling Sultan of the 'Abdali tribe. Aged about 25 years. He has been fairly well educated in Arabic at Lahej, the chief town of his father's territories. He has no knowledge of the English language. He assists his father in the management of his affairs, and particularly in the cultivation of his private lands. He is anxious to have a share in any railway that may pass through 'Abdali territory, and is a man of business generally.

(28) *'Ali bin Mani Sultan (Haushabi).*

Sultan and stipendiary of the Haushabi tribe. Just after his election he was much in the hands of irresponsible advisers and showed signs of weakness and irresolution. Had the misfortune of having the bad example of his infamous uncle, deceased, the late Haushabi Sultan. Has however much improved and is begin-



ning to exercise authority over his tribesmen. Has a very extensive domain traversed by seven trade routes. Loyal to the British Government.

(29) *'Ali bin Mohsin Askar (Upper Yafa).*

One of the Askar family in Upper Yafa. These are styled "Nakibs" and also "Fathers of Yafa." Liberally treated by the late Boundary Commissioners, he still expects, under the change of circumstances, a continuance of Government largesses on the same lavish scale. Has been chosen as intermediary in affairs Yafa. Has a small, if influential, following. Is the quintessence of pride, vanity and avarice. A typical Upper Yafa.

(30) *'Ali bin Nashir bin Saif ('Alawi).*

Chief of the small but loyal 'Alawi tribe whom he has well in hand, in spite of the chronic disputes with the Kotaibis: a middle-aged man of no great influence otherwise. Formerly loyal and amenable to advice, latterly his hatred and jealousy of the Kotaibi, combined with excessive indulgence in "Kât" have led him into difficulties. At present he draws a stipend of Rs. 300 a year. He succeeded to the chiefship in 1898.

(31) *'Ali Bughail (Jurabi-Subebl).*

An Akil of the Jurabi division of the Subebl tribe, chief of the Bughail section. About 36 years of age. Resides at Al Gharika. His father was recognised as chief of the whole Jurabi section, but the son's influence does not extend much beyond his own section. His relations with the Residency have fairly been satisfactory but in December 1906 became somewhat strained owing to a difference of opinion regarding a present offered to him. He is inclined to be cantankerous.

(32) *'Ali Mani as Sakladi, Shaikh (Shaibi).*

An amicable man, but only nominal head (Marad) of the Shaibi tribe who are considered to be an appanage of the Mausatta clan in Upper Yafa. The Sakalida are composed of many sections, each a law to itself. A stipendiary.

(33) *'Ali Mohsin Askar, Shaikh (Upper Yafa).*

Of Mausatta clan and son of Mohsin Askar, our stipendiary. Gets an allowance from Government. Has toned down considerably of late, and since his reconciliation to us, after the dismantling of the boundary pillar, appears most anxious to please. Has not the exaggerated influence in Yafa he alleges to have. Is likely to prove useful in that country.

(34) *'Ali Ridthwan as Sufani, Saiyid ('Amiri).*

Lives at J. Adth Dthubiyat. A man of good repute in the country. On excellent terms with the 'Amir.



(35) *Atik bin Ahmed Bakir (Behan-al-Kasab).*

Kadthi of Behan-al-Kasab, a man of considerable intelligence and some influence in Behan affairs. An interesting correspondent with the Residency. A man apparently much addicted to intrigue.

(36) *Awadth Omar, Sultán, His Highness (Kaiti).*

Sultán Nawazjung Shamshid-ul-Mulk and Shamshid-ud-Doula, Sultán of the Kaiti tribe, generally known as Sultán of Mokalla. Succeeded to the Sultánate on the 25th November 1888. Aged about 70 years. Receives a stipend of 360 dollars a year and is entitled to a salute of 12 guns. The most enlightened chief of the Aden Hinterland. He is possessed of considerable wealth. He resides for the most part himself at Hyderabad where he holds the titles of Sultán Nawazjung Shamshid-ul-Mulk and Shamshid-ud-Doula. His sons do most of the administrative work of his State. This chief, who obtained his present position by gradual conquest of territory with the assistance of mercenary troops from India, is anxious to still further aggrandize his position and territories at the cost of his neighbours. He has succeeded for instance in the Wáhidí territory in securing valuable possessions from the Sultán of Bír 'Alí but he has recently received a check at Bálaháf and is now to be informed that he must not allow his ambition to interfere with the peace of the country. He is a loyal friend of Government and a courteous and enlightened gentleman.

(37) *Awwas bin Tahír, Shaikh ('Amíri).*

Chief of the Ahmedí clan on the reaches of the R. Tiban. On good terms with the 'Amír, and of use to him in that part of the country but lately won over to the 'Amír's cause.

(38) *Darwish Batash (Dubení-Subehi).*

A petty Shaikh of the Jurewí section of the Dubení clan of Subehís. Aged about 35 years. Has some influence with his clan and is fairly amenable to the wishes of the Residency. He resides at Kuhlán. Is ambitious and anxious to displace Hasan Imad as chief Akil of Jurewís, and then to extend his authority over all the Dubení. Threatened to be troublesome recently because he did not receive the presents he expected. Sometimes useful but intriguing, unreliable and vain.

(39) *Fadthl bin Abdulla ba Haidara ('Akrabi).*

'Shaikh of the 'Akrabí tribe. Aged about 21 years. He was recently elected to succeed his father Shaikh Abdulla ba Haidara who died on the 8th March 1905. He draws a stipend of dollars 40 a month. He is a young man of fair intelligence and it is hoped that he may prove a competent ruler of his tribe. Nothing



much is known of his character at present. He is said to be a protégé of the 'Abdallí Sultán's, with whom he is connected by marriage, and whose influence over him is undoubtedly great at present.

(40) *Fadthl Ahmed (Wahasha-Subehí),*

Senior Shaikh of the Somati section of the Wahasha division of the Subehí tribe. Lives at Al Majha. Aged about 70 years. Owing to his inability to control the whole of his clan, the Residency has, during the past two years, had to recognise two other Akils of the Somatis. Non-stipendiary.

(41) *Fadthl bin Ahmed ('Abdallí).*

Second son of Sir Ahmed Fadthl ruling Sultán of the 'Abdallí tribe. Aged about 22 years. He is fairly well educated and knows a little English. He accompanied his father to the Delhi Darbar in 1902-03.

(42) *Fadthl bin 'Alawi, Saiyid ('Amirí).*

Of the Radfan hills. Held in high popular esteem. Possesses considerable authority among the Radfan tribes under the 'Amír of Dthála. A hypocrite, but very useful as a go-between and adjudicator of tribal differences. Has an extraordinary influence over the Kotaibí chief Muhammad Sáleh.

(43) *Fadthl bin 'Ali Humadi, Saiyid (Haushabí).*

Said to be an ill-adviser of the Sultán, but he has not in that case met with success. I have always found him willing and alert to decide tribal differences.

(44) *Ghalib bin Awadth (Kaití).*

Eldest son of Awadth Omar the ruling Sultán of the Kaití. Aged 45. He is heir to the ruling Sultán. He generally resides at Mokalla and carries on the administration of the State on behalf of his father. He is a clever administrator and ambitious. His desire to further aggrandise his position at the cost of his neighbours has recently received a check at Bálaháf, where he endeavoured to effect the purchase of half the Port which has recently been negatived at the orders of Government.

(45) *Ghalib bin Ahmed Hidiyan, Shaikh ('Amirí).*

An elderly man and styled the Nakib of J. Nifari, south of J. Jihaf. Was on bad terms with the 'Amír, but relations have improved outwardly at any rate. His status has been lowered synchronously with our advent into these parts.



(46) *Haidara bin Muhammad bin 'Ali, Sultán (Upper Yafa).*

Belongs to the great house of Shaikh 'All Harhara, of which Sultán Kahtan also is a member. Has been assisting Kahtan to regain his former position as *de facto* Sultán. Very taciturn but of considerable influence in Upper Yafa. Was with Sáleh Omar (Sultán Kahtan's brother) a former Turkish stipendiary. Wishes to cultivate our friendship.

(47) *Hasan Abdulla ('Abdali).*

Secretary to Sir Ahmed Fadthl Sultán of the 'Abdali. Aged 44. He was previously in the employ of the Aden Municipality as a clerk in the Registration Department. He joined the 'Abdali Sultán's service in about 1898 and accompanied him to Delhi in 1902-03. He has no particular ability or merit, but the Sultán finds it convenient to employ him.

(48) *Hassan bin Ahmed, Shaikh ('Amiri).*

Chief of the Azrakí clan. Lately in bad odour with the 'Amír, but now reconciled. His adherence to the 'Amír is of vast importance to the latter. Eminently loyal and respectable. Master of large stocks of fodder.

(49) *Hasan Imad (Dubeni-Subehi).*

A petty Shaikh of the Jurawí section of the Dubení clan of Subehis. Aged about 50 years. Draws a stipend of dollars 42 a year. Has little influence with his tribesmen. Slack and avaricious. He resides at Tafi on the Aden Mufalis caravan routes.

(50) *Haza Kasim (Dubeni-Subehi).*

Succeeded his father in 1907 as Shaikh and Akil of the Mushahí section of the Dubení clan. An intelligent young man and well disposed.

(51) *Husen Ahmed, Sultán (Fadthli).*

Sultán of the Fadthlí tribe. Succeeded to the Sultánate upon the death of his son, Ahmed Husen, in March 1907. Receives a stipend of 180 dollars a month, and is entitled to a salute of 9 guns. He was implicated in the assassination of his brother, Haidara bin Ahmed, the Sultán of the Fadthlí tribe, in 1877, and was thereupon sent as a State Prisoner to India. He was allowed to return to Aden in the year 1886 and now seems sensible and friendly.



(52) *Husen bin Sáleh, the Wáhidí (Bálaháf).*

One of the Wáhidí share-holders of the Port of Bálaháf on the east coast of the Protectorate. Younger brother of Sultán Mohsin bin Sáleh. Aged about 25 years. A young man of weak character and physique.

(53) *Imad bin Ahmed (Wahasha-Subehí).*

Shaikh and sole Akil of the Juledí section of the Wahasha division of the Subehí tribe. Aged about 40 years. Residence Shawar. Hitherto well-disposed and with more control over his following than is usually the case among Subehís, but his obstinate continuance of a feud with his Humedí (Turkish) neighbours has caused some trouble latterly.

(54) *Kahtan bin Umar bin Hussain, Sultán (Upper Yafa).*

Our nominee as Sultán of the Upper Yafa. Of the Dthubí section, though originally of the house of Shaikh 'Alí Harhara. Was removed from the Sultánate for coming to Aden to make a treaty with us and has not yet been rehabilitated though backed by our dollars but has hopes of being shortly re-instated. Less strong than his brother Sáleh bin Umar who is a thorn in his side. Holds Rubiaten in appanage and receives tribute from it. A man of no great influence nor possessing much initiative. A stipendiary.

(55) *Mahmud bin Mahammed ('Abdallí).*

Cousin of Sir Ahmed Fadthl the 'Abdallí Sultán. Aged about 45 years. His father Mahammed Mohsin was in his life-time a very shrewd man and "de facto" ruler of the 'Abdallí in the earlier days of the late Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí's rule. Mahmud was left considerable wealth and estates by his father, but was deprived of much of this by Sultán Fadthl bin 'Alí. Since his father's death Mahmud has suffered from Hypochondria and is reported to have been at times on the verge of insanity. His health is said to have recently improved.

(56) *Mohammed bin 'Alí, Saiyid ('Abdallí).*

Mansab of Wahat in 'Abdallí territory. He is revered for his sanctity and has considerable influence in the 'Abdallí and neighbouring districts. He ties the turban on the head of a newly elected chief by the 'Abdallí and the 'Akrabí. He keeps an open house of entertainment for passing travellers and is called upon to settle many differences and disputes which are referred to him for decision. Aged about 50 years.

(57) *Mohsin bin Fadthl bin 'Alí ('Abdallí).*

Third son of the late 'Abdallí Sultán (Fadthl bin 'Alí). Aged about 17 years. He is fairly well educated and knows a little English. He



is a delicate youth of weak constitution. He accompanied the 'Abdali Sultán Sir Ahmed Fadthl to Delhi in 1902.

(58) *Mohsin bin Farid (Upper 'Aulaki).*

The Shaikh of an important division of the Upper 'Aulaki territory. Aged about 35 years. A treaty was concluded with him on the 8th December 1903 and he was granted a stipend of dollars 60. He resides at Yashbum. His relations with the Residency are friendly but comparatively little is yet known of him. He commands a considerable following of tribesmen. Makes the most of his privilege of writing recommendatory letters.

(59) *Mohsin bin Sáleh, the Wáhidí (Bálaháf).*

One of the Wáhidí share-holders of the Port of Bálaháf on the east coast of the Aden Protectorate. Aged about 40 years. A man of strong character and of somewhat wild and unscrupulous instincts. In 1892 he brought about the resignation of his brother Hadi bin Sáleh of the titular chiefship of the Wáhidí tribe. After various vicissitudes of fortune he has recently gained recognition of his position as Sultán. It remains to be seen how he now performs the responsibilities of that position.

(60) *Mohsin Fadthl ('Abdali).*

Elder brother of Sir Ahmed Fadthl the Sultán of the 'Abdali tribe. Aged about 55 years. A comparatively unimportant individual.

(61) *Muhammad Sáleh Al Akhram, Shaikh (Kotaibi-'Amiri).*

Chief of the powerful Kotaibí section of the Radfan tribe, which with the Hálmín tribe is termed one of the "pockets" of the 'Amír of Dthála, *i. e.*, a tribe owing a semi-allegiance to him and bound to give him armed assistance, if necessary. Originally of Lower Yafa stock. Suspicious and standoffish with but little initiative. Believed himself the victim of tyranny at our hands after the small affair in his country some three years ago, but has now been won over to our friendship. Has an influential following but has not much authority over a tribe all at sixes and sevens.

(62) *Muhammad Taha, Saiyid ('Amiri).*

Is practically master of Jabal Jehaf where he owns many villages and has taken the place of the Zindani family. Has been useful in furnishing news to the Political Agent, Dthála, from across the border. Getting old, but a zealous worker in the cause of good-will and greatly revered in the whole country-side. His domains are within 'Amíri territory.



(63) *Mukbil Abdulla, Shaikh ('Amiri).*

Nephew of the Kotaibí Shaikh and possessing much influence in the councils of the tribe. At present on friendly terms with his uncle as he found that largesses did not favour his former attitude of independence. He is always an unreliable factor in that country where he remains the ever possible "trouble-fête".

(64) *Mukbil Naji, Shaikh ('Amiri).*

One of the Zindani family on J. Jihaf. Still cherishes great expectations from the Turks and pays occasional visits to Kataba. Has no authority on the hill and receives no encouragement from his relations.

(65) *Murshid ba Nasir (Makhdumi).*

Shaikh of the Makhdumí clan of the Subehí tribe. Aged about 47 years. Draws a stipend of dollars 360. He resides at Wádí Narasa. Is believed to exercise considerable influence over his clan and is regarded by both them and the Mansurí as a prudent and pious leader.

(66) *Muthanna Sáleh, Shaikh ('Amiri).*

Shaikh of Al Kuren (Shairí). Used to receive a stipend from the Turks. Is now most friendly and always ready to help in any way. A most respectable and fine old Arab gentleman.

(67) *Nasir bin Bubakar (Lower 'Aulakí).*

Sultán of the Lower 'Aulakí tribe. Aged about 50 years. He is in treaty relations with Government under a treaty dated 2nd June 1888. He draws a stipend of dollars 360 a year. He succeeded to the Sultánate on the 6th December 1902. He resides at Ahwar. He has not visited Aden since the date of his succession, but his relations with the Residency have been satisfactory, until 1907, when his failure to make reparation for an outrage committed by 2 of his tribesmen in British Territory has rendered it necessary to suspend payment of his stipend. Of his personal character little is known.

(68) *Nasr bin Shaif ('Amiri).*

The eldest, but not the favourite, son of the 'Amír of Dthála, over whom however he has much influence. Prominent in State affairs, and apt to be high-handed. Unpopular in the country and requires close supervision. Has much ability and initiative. Age 30.

(69) *Omar Awadth (Kaiti).*

Younger son of Awadth Omar the ruling Sultán of the Kaití. Aged 40 years. He generally remains with his father in residence at Hyderabad, but at times assists also in the administration of the State. He is a clever and enlightened person.



(70) *Othman Husen (Fadthli).*

Son of Husen Ahmed, the Sultán of the Fadthli tribe. Aged 30 years. He assists the Sultán in the administration of his State.

(71) *Saeed ba 'Alí (Atifi-Subehi).*

Senior Akil of the Atifi sub-tribe of the Subehi tribe and chief of the Southern section. Aged about 65. Lives at Turan, included with the other Atifi Shaikhs in Protectorate treaty with Government in 1889. Receives jointly with Shaikh 'Alí ba Sáleh a stipend of Rs. 30 per mensem. This stipend having been withheld mainly on account of the murder of a Government postal runner and loot of the mail bags within British limits by some Atifis of 'Alí ba Sáleh's section, Shaikh Said ba 'Alí has disclaimed any responsibility for or influence with that section and asked for an entirely separate stipend. Government have however refused to accede to this request. There is a considerable illicit traffic in arms between Djibouti and Ras-al-Arah in Atifi territory; endeavours to obtain this chief's co-operation in putting an end to it, have not as yet been crowned with much success. Shaikh Saeed ba 'Alí is an astute old man but avaricious and obstinate like all his race. His personal influence among the neighbouring tribes on the sea coast is believed to be considerable.

(72) *Saeed Furabi (Furabi-Subehi).*

Shaikh and Akil of the Ayerí clan of the Jurabi sub-tribe of the Subehi. Aged about 40 years. Most important of the caravan Mukadams. He resides in the Wadí Maadin in a Dár which commands that portion of the Aden-Mufalis trade route. He has great influence with his clan the Ayera, who live near the Turkish border and behaved well when his territory was visited by the Boundary Commission. He receives occasional presents from the Residency. Is perhaps the most enlightened of all the Subehi Shaikhs.

(73) *Said Husain (Kazi) Bani Dthabiani.*

Very friendly and eager to serve our interests in that country.

(74) *Said Jaffer (Washaha-Subehi).*

Joint Shaikh of the Ma'mal section of the Wahasha division of the Subehi tribe. Aged 45 years. Rendered some service in obtaining recovery of mail bags looted by the Atifis in January 1905. Means well, but used to allow his son, a young scoundrel named Sáleh, to get him into trouble. Has latterly kept him in better order. Non-stipendiary.

(75) *Said Mahomed Yakub (Furabi-Subehi).*

Shaikh of the Masfari section of the Jurabi sub-tribe of the Subehis. Is about 45 years of age and resides at Al Gharaka. Has some influence over his section. Relations with the Residency in the main satisfactory, but his avarice leads him astray. Non-stipendiary.



(76) *Saif bin Saif ('Amir) 'Amiri.*

Youngest and favourite son of the 'Amir of Dthála is 16 years of age. A good ruler in embryo if weaned from Dthála's environments and placed in college.

(77) *Sáleh ba Haidara (Jurabi-Subehi).*

Principal Shaikh of the Attawí section of the Jurabi-Subehi sub-tribe. Aged 65 years and somewhat enfeebled. Lives at Khojaifa. Had no relations with the Residency prior to 1904, when his section gave some trouble by petty outrages. He visited Aden in 1905 with other Shaikhs of the section and since then there has been little trouble. Non-stipendiary.

(78) *Sáleh ba Hashim, Shaikh (Haushabi).*

Father-in-law of the Haushabi Sultán and now on good terms with his master. The Sultán's confidant. Has an influential following in the country.

(79) *Sáleh bin Abdulla (Upper 'Aulaki).*

Sultán of an important division of the Upper 'Aulaki tribe. Aged about 45 years. A treaty was concluded with him on the 1st March 1904 and he was granted a stipend of dollars 100. He resides at Nisab. His relations with the Residency are friendly but comparatively little is yet known of him.

(80) *Sáleh bin Abdulla, the Wáhidí (Bálaháf).*

One of the Wáhidí share-holders of the Port of Bálaháf on the east coast of the Protectorate. Aged about 40 years. In 1895 he was recognised as titular head of the Wáhidí Sultáns of Bálaháf who draws a stipend of dollars 360 a year. A man of weak and mean character. He recently endeavoured to part with his share of the Port of Bálaháf to the Kaití Sultán of Shehr and Mokalla, which has been negatived by Government and which has led to his deposition in favour of Sultán Mohsin bin Sáleh. Has quarrelled with the latter regarding his share of the port dues of Bálaháf, and refuses to have the matter settled by the arbitration of the Syeds. At present a disturbing influence in Wáhidí affairs.

(81) *Sáleh bin Ahmed (Mansuri).*

Acts 'as regent for the young chief Shahir bin Sef elected Shaikh of the Mansuri clan by the Subehí tribe. A resolute and intelligent man, though uneducated. He resides at Nobat-al-Morajibi. He exercises considerable influence over his tribesmen.

(82) *Sáleh bin Awadth (Haura).*

Shaikh of Haura on the east coast of the Aden Protectorate. Aged about 40 years. A stipendiary. In 1901 his stipend was raised



from 50 to 180 dollars a year. He visits Aden once a year to see the Resident and draw his stipend. A year or two ago he had some trouble with his tribesmen and was temporarily deposed but was reinstated in May 1904 when a deputation of the leaders of his tribe visited Aden. He is illiterate but friendly.

(83) *Sáleh bin Umar, Sultán (Upper Yafa).*

Brother and deposer of Sultán Kahtan. Will probably have to be removed by his tribesmen before Kahtan is reinstated. A much stronger man than his brother.

(84) *Sáleh Ghalib (Kaití).*

Grandson of Awadth Omar ruling Sultán of the Kaití. Aged about 27 years. Paid a visit to Europe in 1907.

(85) *Salim ba Abdulla (Rijai-Subehí).*

Shaikh of the Rijai clan of the Subehí tribe. Aged about 80 years. Draws a stipend of dollars 480 a year. A typical Subehí Shaikh. Cunning and avaricious. His sons and relations number about 85 men and exercise supreme influence in the affairs of the clan. Has, since the death of his most influential son Awadth in the current year (1906) concluded an agreement with the 'Abdallí Sultán acknowledging the latter's suzerainty. If maintained this agreement should make for the maintenance of order.

(86) *Salim bin 'Alí bin Nimran, Shaikh, N.E. Line Shaikh of Murad.*

Somewhat eccentric but very friendly and a personality to be remembered in that part of the country. A despiser of the Turks and their methods.

(87) *Salim Sáleh Al Bakari (Shaikh 'Amiri).*

Marad (or chief) of the important Shairí tribe. I believe him to be a thoroughly honest man and well able to lead the tribesmen who derive importance from their position between Dthála and the Turkish frontier. These people have for years been at variance with the 'Amír. Turkish occupation of their country for 30 years has made them an extremely difficult tribe to win over to their suzerain the 'Amír. Three years has effected but a slight change, but I am fully optimistic. Al Malaha is the Shairí head-quarters.

(88) *Sef Ahmed (Behan-al-Kasab).*

Shaikh of the Musabain tribe of Behan-al-Kasab. He visited Aden some years ago and confirmed the treaty made with the Sharif Ahmed am Mohsin in 1903 by a letter. His leg was amputated in Aden on the occasion of his last visit and he is not likely to travel any more.



(89) *Sef Diban (Dubeni-Subehi).*

A petty Shaikh of the Dubeni section of the Subehi tribe. Aged about 50 years. He resides at Am Farsha on the Mafalis-Aden caravan route. His only importance is that he is a Mukadam for caravans and escorts them through a portion of the Subehi territory. He receives occasional presents from the Residency.

(90) *Shahir bin Sef (Mansuri).*

Shaikh of the Mansuri clan of the Subehi tribe. Aged about 17 years only. A nice looking rather shy boy of no education. The affairs of his clan are at present managed for him by his relative Saleh bin Ahmed a quick intelligent man. He was elected in succession to his father Sef bin Abdulla ba Khadar in September 1901. He resides at Mishraj. He draws a stipend of dollars 300 a year. His ancestors are said to have been the leading Shaikhs of the whole Subehi tribe in the days when the Imam of Yemen exercised control over his portion of Arabia. This boy is respected by his tribesmen.

(91) *Shaif bin Saif Abdul Hadi ('Amiri).*

'Amir of Dthala. Aged 51 years. The chief charge of the Political Agent, Dthala, with whom he was on intimate terms. Indolent and irresolute. Not altogether a popular favourite. His pusillanimity is the result of his long attempt to serve two masters ourselves at a distance, and the Turks at his very doors by whom he was subjected to constant pin-pricks. Still active. Generally ready to take advice. A stipendiary.

(92) *Shammakh bin Ghannah (Behan-al-Kasab).*

Shaikh of the Belharith tribe of the Behan-al-Kasab. A man of middle age. He visited Aden in April 1904 and confirmed the treaty concluded with the Sharif Ahmed am Mohsin in the preceding year.

(93) *Umar bin Muthanna bin Atif Fabir, Shaikh (Upper Yafa).*

Together with his brother Muhammad a stipendiary of the Dthubi section in Upper Yafa. A double-minded and unstable man. Of very little influence. Has not justified his selection as stipendiary. Grasping and a master of intrigue.

(94) *Uthman bin Yahya bin Mu'Annas, Shaikh ('Amiri).*

A chief of the Hijaili clan (Radfan). Very friendly with the 'Amir. This tribe derive importance from their position on the main trade route coming from Lower Yafa, to which country it is the key. The Shaikh is a leper.



(95) *Yahya bin Askar, Shaikh (Rubiaten).*

He with Sáleh bin Ahmed and Yahya Nasir Umar Shibren are the 3 principal Shaikhs of this tract. All are fearful of Turkish intrigue and desire closer relations with the British Government. The trio have great influence with the tribesmen. The tract is an appanage of the Dhubí Sultánate of Upper Yafa.

(96) *Yahya bin Sáleh, Shaikh ('Amiri).*

A very influential Shaikh and chief of the Dairí-Muffahí clan of the Radfan Hills. Very well disposed to the 'Amír and ourselves.

FOREIGN DEPT LIBRARY,  
SIMLA.



$$\begin{array}{r} 5 \\ \hline 514 \\ \hline 13 \end{array}$$

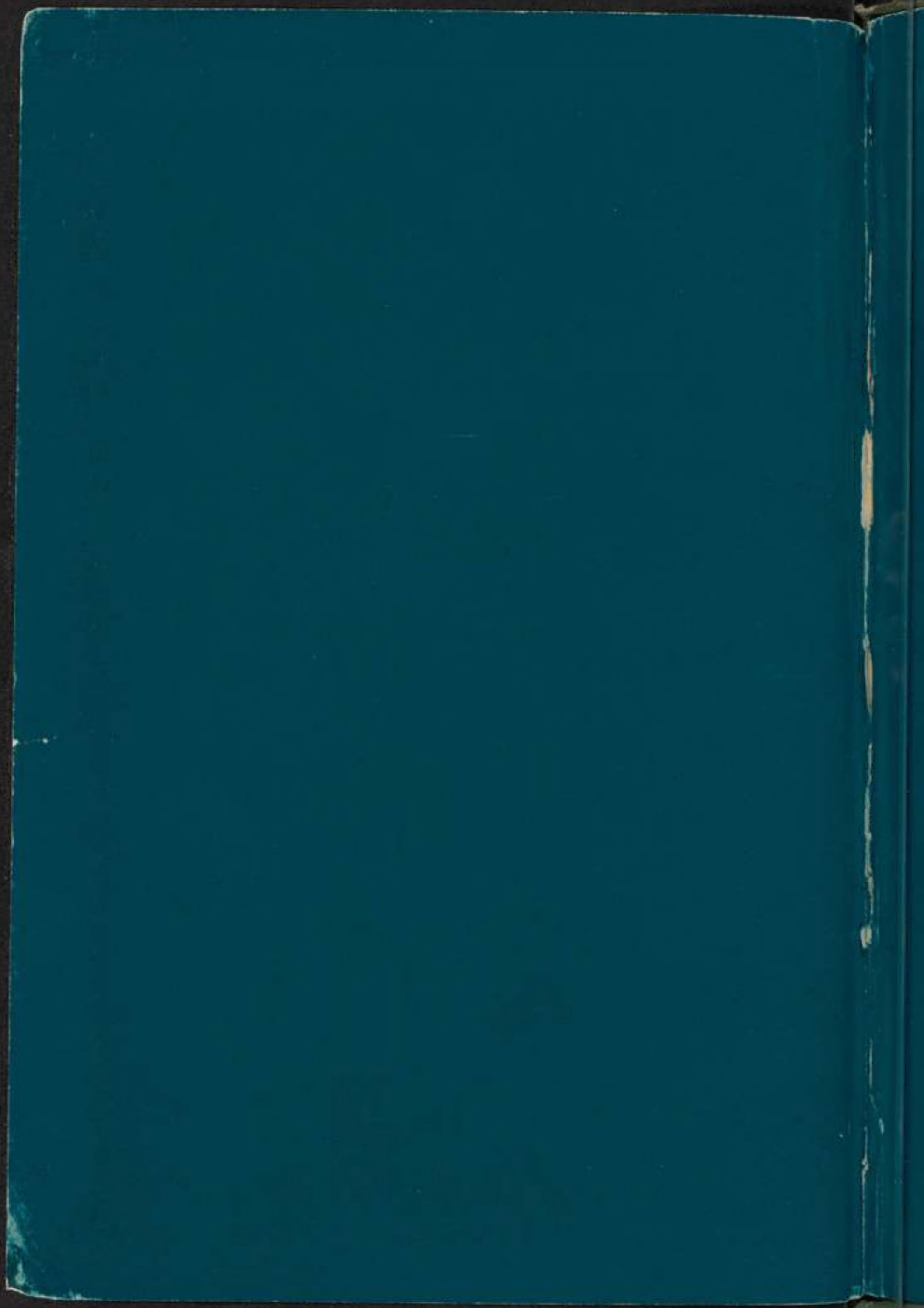
$$\begin{array}{r} 5 \\ \hline 327 \\ \hline 33 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{r} 5 \\ \hline 642 \\ \hline 15 \end{array}$$

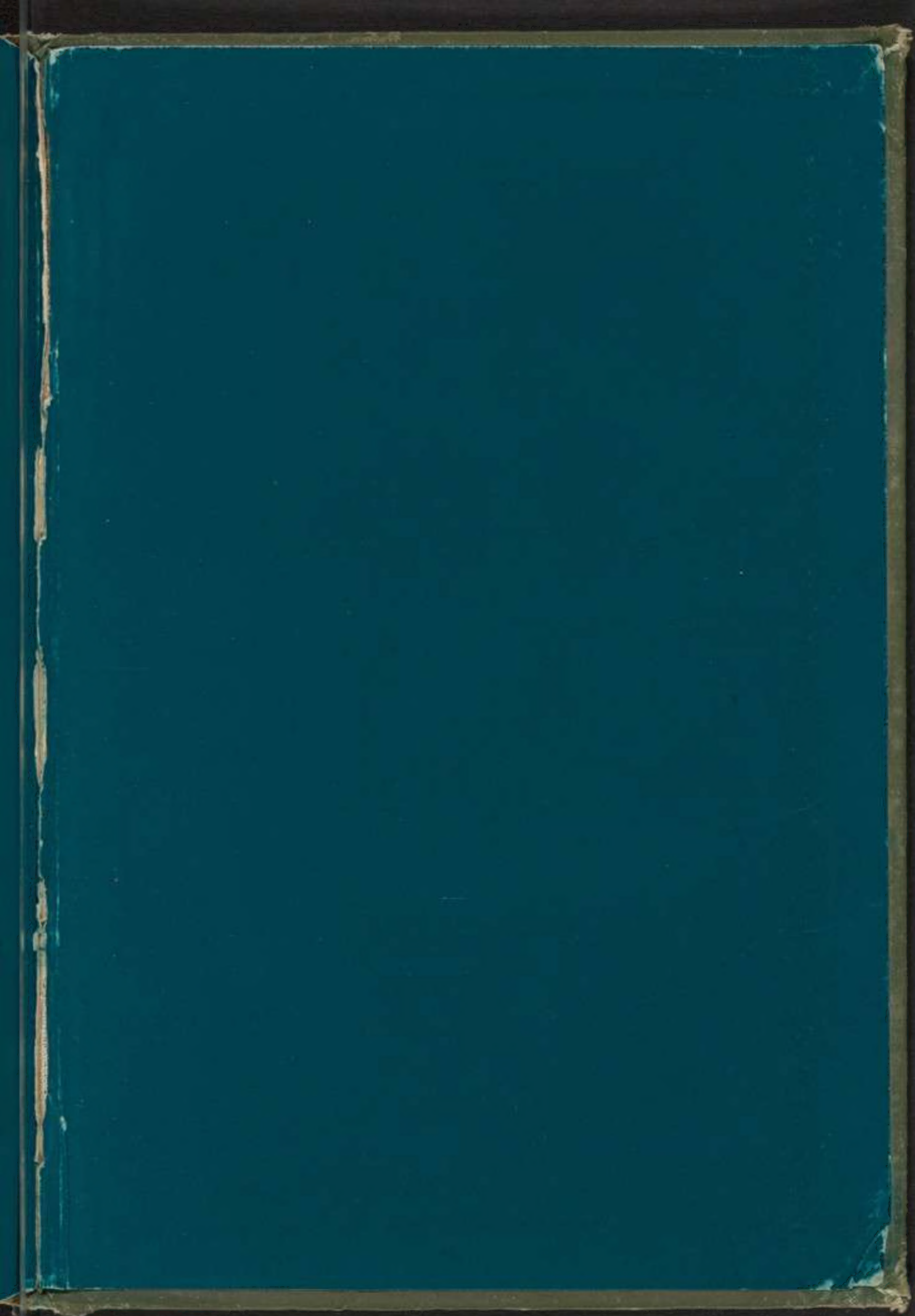
$$\begin{array}{r} 1 \\ \hline 1099 \\ \hline 15 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{r} 5 \\ \hline 123-c \\ \hline 16 \end{array}$$











LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 019 828 575 4